SOME ASPECTS OF THE BIOLOGY OF

VENERUPIS PULLASTRA (MONTAGU).

by D. B. Quayle.

> Yelume I Text

Presented to the University of Glasgow as a thesis for the degree of Ph. D.

Mey. 1948.

ProQuest Number: 13849331

All rights reserved

INFORMATION TO ALL USERS The quality of this reproduction is dependent upon the quality of the copy submitted.

In the unlikely event that the author did not send a complete manuscript

and there are missing pages, these will be noted. Also, if material had to be removed, a note will indicate the deletion.



ProQuest 13849331

Published by ProQuest LLC (2019). Copyright of the Dissertation is held by the Author.

All rights reserved. This work is protected against unauthorized copying under Title 17, United States Code Microform Edition © ProQuest LLC.

> ProQuest LLC. 789 East Eisenhower Parkway P.O. Box 1346 Ann Arbor, MI 48106 – 1346

Table of Contents.

- 1. Introduction. Page 1.
- 2. Acknowledgments. " 2.
- 3. The larva.
 - 1. The Identification of the Veliger. a. The problem. Page 3. b. The veliger. 9.

2. Fluctuations in Abundance and Vertical Distribution of the Veliger. a. The problem. Page 13. b. Seasonal fluctuations in abundance. "16.

- c. Vertical distribution. " 19. d. Diurnal movements. " 24.
- Metamorphosis of the Larva.a. The problemPage 28.b. The anatomy of the veliger. Page 30.c. The spat."38.d. The anatomy of the spat."39.

5. The Spat.

a. The spatting on plane surfaces. Page 56. b. Mortality of the spat.

6. Spawning.

8.	Rate of water propulsion.	Page 72.
Ъ.	Shell movements.	й <u>9</u> 9,
C.	Spawning.	" 107.
d.	Seasonal gonad changes.	" 116.

7. Growth.

8.	The pro	oblem	F	Page		
b.	Growth	in th	e young.	\$1	131.	
G.	Growth	in th	e adult.	H	435.	

8. Summary, Page 148.

- 9. References. Page 153.
- 10. a. Appendix 1 : Water propulsion data.
 b. Appendix 2 : Growth data.
 c. Appendix 3 : Digging movements.

Introduction.

The original plan in this investigation was to study the general biology of <u>Venerupis pullastre</u> (Montagu). It was soon realised that the work would have to be confined to certain phases of the life history and these were chosen in an effort to cover the sections in which the information on marine <u>Lamellibranchia</u>, such as <u>Venerupis</u>, was felt to be inadequate. As a result, the work viewed as a whole may lack continuity and coherence.

In the main, the investigation centres on the larval and spat stages of the life history; a part which has been largely neglected in <u>Lamellibranchia</u> other than oysters. The efforts of Thorson, culminating in his extensive report (Thorson 1946) on the reproduction and larval development of Danish marine bottom invertebrates, have assisted greatly in correlating and furthering work in this field.

In addition to the larval and spat work, some emphasis has been placed on breeding, and while the results from this work are in no way conclusive, they may be of interest in a comparative way.

According to Winckworth (personal communication 1948), until recent years the genus <u>Venerupis</u> has been grouped with <u>Paphia</u> and <u>Tapes</u> into one genus, sometimes called Tapes and sometimes by the older name <u>Paphia</u>. Winckworth recommends Thiele's (1935) arrangement in which, for the species being studied here, the name <u>Venerupis</u> <u>pullastra</u> (Montagu) is recognised. In addition the species

/species will occasionally be referred to by the name "clasf", and D'Arcy Thompson (1947, p.288) is cited as the authority, although the name is used extensively in North America.

Acknowledgments.

The author is indebted to Professor C.M. Yonge, Ph.D., D.Sc., F.R.S., for providing fecilities to carry out this work and for his constant help and encouragement.

Grateful acknowledgment is also due to Dr. H.F. Steedman, and other members of the staff of the Department of Zeology.

Appreciation is expressed to Mr. R. Elmhirst, Director of the Marine Station, Millport, and to members of his staff for assistance in many ways.

- 清護会

The Identification of the Veliger.

The literature on the identification of the veliger larvae of lamellibranchs is not extensive. Stafford (1912) was one of the first to do important work on the subject. He indicated suitable methods of investigation and figures, and describes eight Canadian Atlantic species. Ondner (1914) has identified several species from Rovigno and his figures for Saxicava and Lima are Kundler (1926) in one of the better papers on the good. subject, described several North Sea species and his figures are clear and accurate. Lebour (1937, 1938a. 1938b) did extensive work on lamellibranch larvae and has described 17 species from Plymouth. Unfortunately, both the figures and the descriptions are vague and are consequently of limited use. Miyazaki (1935, 1936a, 1936b) has given useful descriptions of 8 species of Japanese lamellibranch veligers. Werner (1939) in an excellent paper, goes into the problem in detail and studies shell structure of the veliger and uses hinge teeth and ligaments as diagnostic features. He also found the erstwhile prodissoconch could be divided into a first and a second prodissoconch on the basis of shell development and structure. The size of the first prodissoconch. designated as Prod. 1. is relatively constant for any given species and is apparently a more reliable diagnostic feature than Prod. 11. the setting size of the larva, which several authors have found to vary between wide limits; although Lebour (1938b) has set up a key for the identification of the various species/

/species of <u>Cardium</u> found at Plymouth, on the basis of such measurements. Jorgensen (1946) describes and figures about 25 species of veligers from Danish waters and on the whole this is a most useful work. The larvae of all commercial species of oysters have been figured many times and these are probably the best known of all marine lamellibranch veligers.

A fact to be taken into consideration when deseribing lamellibranch veligers is that those who are apt to make most use of the identifications are the oceanographic plankton workers, whose material is usually preserved. The colour goes quickly and all that is left is the outline, its shape and size, and the hinge testh and ligament. All this is present only if the material has not been <u>too</u> well preserved for even neutral formaling in time becomes acid and dissolves away the fragile shells. Colour, then, often a valuable aid in identification, is lost to the plankton research worker, as are other anatomical details such as the position of the digestive gland, and the presence or absence of eyespots or flagella.

Therefore in the description to be given for the larva of <u>V</u>. <u>pullastra</u>, attention will be directed to those diagnostic features remaining after fixation. The essential part of a description of a veliger is the illustration. No amount of written description can take its place. Drawings of the complete animal will be given as well as the external view of a single valve. Using the whole veliger, the tilt/

k.

/tilt due to the lift of the unbonal region may vary a good deal, so affecting the outline. The only consistent shape is obtained from an external view of a single valve. Most authors on veliger identification have relied entirely on camera lucida drawings; in addition to these it is believed that photomicrographs of the veliger will in the future be used to a greater extent. No photomicrographic apparatus was available for the present investigation, so the author's own 35 mm. camera was adapted for the purpose, and all the photomicrographs in the thesis have been taken with the adaptation. The results are not as good as they might be, because of the difficulty in obtaining the correct However, the photographs give much better represenfocus. tations of the larvae than the camera lucida drawings; and Mr. C.B. Rees of the Leith Laboratory of the Hull Oceanographic Department, who has been studying lamellibranch larvae from plankton recorder records, has found them to be of more value than drawings.

Method.

There are two main approaches to the study of **lamellibranch** veligers from the point of view of identification. The first is to study the succession of sizes of various forms as they appear and develop in the plankton and then associate the largest of these larvae with the newly settled spat. In turn, the spat are followed through individuals or groups of gradually increasing size until specific identification is possible. Peculiarly enough,/

/enough, it is the identification of the spat that is often more difficult than the linking up of larva and spat. To obtain the spat, cardboard egg separators dipped in a mexture of tar and pitch, separated by shells of <u>Ostres</u>, and strung on wire, were used. The cardboard soon became coated with algae, detritus, and the normal sequence of fouling organisms, the whole of which provides an ideal settling surface for many species of lamellibranchs. In addition, send and mud from the habitats of likely species may be sieved and ellutristed.

The second approach to the identification problem is to culture the larvee, either from the fertilized eggs or by picking out numbers of any one species, and attempting to culture these through to the spat stage. Both these methods were used, but the latter one was more successful and easier. Culture from the fertilized egg after natural spawning by the female may be carried out, but this was not always possible. The veligers picked out of the plankton were kept in 2 litre jars stirred by the plunger system. They were fed with cultures of naked flagellates, but it was found that unfed veligers grew and metamorphosed as well as those which were fed. Groups with sand or mud in the plunger jar were no more successful than those without. There was no consistency about any of the culture results. Some species, among which V. pullastra was fortunately included, were more easily cultured than others.

Plankton tows with fine mesh nets were taken at frequent intervals throughout the summer. from Keppel Pier. The obb tide runs southward at a rate of 3-4 knots past the pier. so that on normal tides the plankton nots fish well from the pier and the use of a boat is unnecessary. The tows were purely qualitative in nature. The lamellibranch larvae from the tow-netting were settled out by gravity, taken by pipette to a watch glass, and by gentle hand centrifuging, separated from the remainder of the plankton. The material was always examined in the fresh condition for useful identification characteristics are lost on preservation. At first, camera lucida drawings were made of each stage of each new species as it entered the plankton. Later, the camera lucids was replaced by the camera, and now a library of several hundred negatives is available for reference purposes. At first it was necessary to study the whole plankton in order to isolate V. pullastra, but after this was identified, interest was maintained in other species, a final total of 17 being identified of which five Three of these are specific, the other two still are new. generic.

There are a number of standard features which may be used in identification of lamellibranch veligers, but often in the last analysis, due no doubt to the fact that many species vary so little from one another, the general impression, a composite picture of all details, is probably the most important. Some of these characteristics are :-

1. General outline or shape: The wedge shape of Lime hians illustrates this well. Its shape is unique amongst larvae hitherto described.

2. Colour: Usually only useful in fresh material, although the deep yellow of the ventral shell area of \underline{Y} . <u>pullastra</u> may persist for some time after being preserved. The colour of the digestive gland is often a useful characteristic, that of <u>Telling tenuis</u> is green, while <u>Histella arctics</u> is brown.

3. Shape, prominence and position of unbones: The shape and prominence of the unbones is best illustrated in the oysters. The incubatory (larviparous) species have large, broad, round umbones, while the "oviparous" species have long narrow, pointed and slightly hooked umbones. Of an equivalve species the relatively short, small and centrally placed umbones of <u>Teredo</u> are most characteristic.

4. Equivalve or inequivalve: Readily distinguishable. The larva is similar to the larva in this respect. <u>Ostrea</u> larvae are inequivalve and <u>V. pullastra</u> is equivalve.

5. Presence or absence of eye spots: The Anisomycris nearly all have black eyespots. Lime is an exception. <u>Nonis</u> has a brilliant red spot under the posterior adductor muscle.

6. Special features: Few have been found. The cleft in the ventral area of the right valve (anlage of the byssel notch) of <u>Heteranomia</u> is an example.

7. Dimension and shape of Prod.1 and Prod.11: These are guides, but within limits, because they tend to be somewhat variable.

8. Number, shape and position of hinge teeth: Nost species of the Anisomyaria have larvae with taxodont teeth, although they may occur in other groups. The large teeth of <u>Zirphaea</u>, two on one valve and three on the other are characteristic.

Of all these points, the most immortant appear to be the general outline or shape and the hinge differences, especially with preserved material. The other characteristics are useful for original identification work.

The larva of V. millastra.

Throughout the summer of 1946 samples of sand from various beaches were sieved and ellutriated and the spat picked out. At the same time, cardboard collectors from strings of cultch that had been hung from a raft near the Marine Station, were removed at intervals. From these, samples of the settled spat were picked off, and these collectors proved a better source of material than the sand. An examination on June 12th produced about 30 spat from a square foot of surface, indicating that spawning had occurred some time before and that larvae should be present in plankton. Fortunately, previous experience with spat of various species enabled immediate identification of the earliest spat of <u>V</u>. <u>pullastra</u>. From the shape of/

/of Prod. 11 on the very young spat. in addition to its mean length of 260 u., association was made with a veligor of similar shape and size in the plankton. Further study of large veligers and young spat strongthaned the opinion that this was the veliger of V. pullastra. Attempts were ingediately made to culture the larvae by picking them out of the plankton and placing them in plunger jars. Ther were fed with a mixture of Chlamydomonas and an unknown u-flagellate from the stock cultures of the Millport Station. These food species were cultured both in Miquel's solution and in Erdschreiber's mixture. A small number of the larvae survived and metamorphosed into easily recognized spat. thus proving the correctness of the identification. Many cultures of these larvae were started, both in 1946 and in the summer of 1947. with very variable success. Prom one culture, 357 larvae matamorphosed into spat, of which 43 or 12% were of abnormal shape. Other attempts were made to culture them in plankton cages made of bolting silk and suspended from a raft. No spat were ever found in these despite repeated attempts.

Description of the Larva.

The earliest larval stage definitely recognised as <u>V</u>. <u>pullastra</u> was in the late straight hinge condition, 168 u. longe and 144 u. high (Pl.1, fig.1). The ventral shell area is light yellow but becomes much deeper in older larvas. The ends are well rounded and the straight hinge is placed somewhat to the posterior, thus causing the/

/the anterior margin to fall away more rapidly than the enterior. Pl.1, fig.2 shows an early unbo stage, 204 u. long and 180 u. high. Here the veliger is beginning to assume the typical shape, generally rounded, slightly more pointed to the unterior and deep in relation to the length. The anterior and posterior dorsel margins are slightly convex. The ventral margin is yellow and the colour extends further to the anterior than the posterior. The digestive gland is apparent at this stage and is also yellowish. The remainder of the animal is colourless.

In Pl.4, fig.3 is shown a mature larva, 260 u. long and 240 u. high. The ventral margin and the centrally placed digestive gland have the characteristic yellow colour. There are three to four gill plates and the statocyst is plainly visible through them. The unbones in most positions in which the larvae are seen, merge with the general outline of the shell. In Fl.1, fig.4 is shown the interior view of the left valve of a larva 256 u. by 238 u. The length of Prod. 1 in this specimen was 108 u. In Pl.1, figs. 5 and 6 are shown the hings areas (internal view) of a larva 227 u. by 209 u. Fig.5 shows the right and fig.6 the left, valve. The ligament (L) is at the posterior end of the hinge. In Pl.2, fig.7 is shown a photomigrograph of a setting veliger, and fig.8 is a photograph of external views of single valves. Pl.2, fig.9, shows an internal view of the hinge of a setting veliger and the testh and the ligament are evident. Pl.2, fig.10, shows a newly settled spat with/

/with just a trace of the dissoconch showing. The older spat in Pl.2, fig.10 is 0.4 mm. in length, in which the shape, especially the anterior end, has changed from that of the larva. In a number of species it has been observed that the outline of the larval shell changes with the growth of the spet. The prodissoconch becomes nearly surrounded by the solid spat shell, and doubtless the pressures set up on all sides of the fragile larval shell causes the distortion. Care must be taken in using the outline of the larval shell on spat for making the link-up between them, and only newly settled specimens should be used.

- A state where the structure is the state of the

Level advertered.

1997年 - 「「「「「「」」」

Fluctuations in Abundance and

Vertical Distribution of the Veliger.

The only ismellibranch veliger upon which any quantitative work has been done is the oyster, partly no doubt because of its economic importance and partly because it is one of the veligers that has been long identified and is easily recognisable, even in the young stages. In some ways the oyster veliger presents a special problem in that it is most often found in sheltered and enclosed waters; at any rate it is in this type of water that it has been most thoroughly studied quantitatively. The summer of 1946 was occupied in identifying the veliger of <u>V</u>. <u>pullastra</u> and in becoming familiar with it. In the summer of 1947 a pump that could be adapted for the quantitative studies of plankton became svailable. The work was essentially preliminary but it has revealed some of the problems.

Method.

The pump used was a centrifugel ex-N.F.S. machine powered by an 8 H.P. Standard Gwynne engine that had been used by the Marine Station plankton team for plankton work in Loch Striven. The apparatus was light enough to be loaded and unloaded from a forty foot boat without undue difficulty. The pump was initially placed on Keppel Pier and the sampling done by pumping water from 2 feet below the surface through a No.420 bolting silk plankton net into measuring tanks of 333 litres capacity. At first, one cubic/

/cubic metre was used but later increased to two. The contents of the net were washed into a large jar and the velume reduced by siphoning off excess water with a thistle funnel covered with bolting silk. The whole sample was then examined in a counting cell, in the fresh condition whenever possible, for identification is then easier and more certain.

For sampling from depths greater than 15 metres, a $\frac{1}{2}$ " diameter, instead of the usual 4", intake hose was used. This thinner hose had the disadvantage that with its use it required 15 minutes to pump a cubic metre, due to the friction.

Sampling began on June 26th, the day after the first veligers were observed in the plankton. On August 6th, owing to the pump being required for other purposes, the sampling station was moved from Keppel Pier to a point in a small bay to the north-east of Keppel Point. The pump was located on the shore above high water mark and the intake pipe was led down over the rocks and the intake end, two feet below the surface, was floated on a buoy. (Pl.23, fig.2). At high tide the intake was 12 to 15 yards off shore, but at low tide, only about 2 yards. This was not the most suitable position, but under the circumstances, there was no alternative. Some information was certainly obtained of the larval movements in a bay which is typical of the Island of Cumbras, and in no way unnatural.

Currents.

The surrents are known to exert a great influence on the movements of larvae, and Tait (1937) has found an eddy which nearly overlies the area on the Dogger Bank of the North Sea, where Davis (1923) found and carefully mapped out areas of bottom containing huge populations of Bpisula and Mactra. These areas appear like islands with definite borders and are indicative that some agency like a surrent must have been responsible for thus concentrating the larvae. Orton (1937) in a study of the spatfalls of Cardium edule in Morecambe Bay. found that the heaviest spatfalls occur where (a) tidal streams meet, and (b) where banks shelter a stretch of ground from prevailing winds. The current configurations in the region of the Cumbras are not well known and the work of Mill (1892, 1894) gives little information on small local areas. However, observations during the sampling period, as well as at other times, gave some indications of the surface picture. On the early part of a flood tide the flow of water comes in across the mouth of Kames Bay (see Plate 3, Map) from between the Cumbraes; it strikes Farland Point and is deflected to the southward across to Hunterston Perch. As flooding proceeds, the direction of the current backs and flows more directly up Pairlie Channel and in time swings far enough to be deflected by Keppel Point. First to the East, and later to the North of this stream, there occurs a reverse eddy or swirl. Barly/

/Early in the tide it affects the whole shore between the Lion Rock and Keppel Point; later it is confined to the small bay between Keppel Pier and Keppel Point. This is a rough picture of the average surface current conditions on the flood tide in this area, but many variations coour. The ebb stream is more straightforward and for a period during each ebb, the tide will flow strongly southward past Keppel Pier where it is often used for fishing plankton nets. At no time, however, in spite of the rate at which it strikes Keppel Pier, does it hit the north-east shore of Keppel Point with any force and the surface current past the intake of the plankton pump, was not observed to exceed an estimated $\frac{1}{2}$ to $\frac{3}{2}$ knots.

Seasonal Fluctuations in Abundance of Larvae.

To determine fluctuations in abundance of larvae throughout the summer, samples were taken as nearly as possible every four days during the period when veligers were present in the plankton. The results from June 26th when the first larvae appeared, to September 30th when they disappeared, are shown in the graph Plate 4. Included are the average weekly temperatures taken at the surface from Keppel Pier. These temperatures were kindly supplied by Mr. K.A. Pyefinch, B.I.S.R.A., Millport. Practically all larvae represented in the graph range from 180 to 260 u. in length. For some unknown reason the younger stages did not appear to be represented in either the qualitative or quantitative samples in adequate numbers comparable to the/

/the frequency of the older stages. This precluded the possibility of obtaining size-frequency distributions from which it may have been possible to make an estimate of the length of larval life.

The first larvae noted on June 24th ware at least 160 u. in length. showing they were about half grown. If the drop in the frequency curve on July 12th indicates the disspuesrance of this initial population due to settlement, the duration of larval life is approximately 30 days. This is not improbable, especially when the temperatures are considered. Thorson (1946) gives figures of 4 weeks for Mytilus edulis and 2 weeks for Mys srenaria. Nelson (1928) considers the larval life of <u>Mytilus</u> edulis to be three weeks and the same time for Mya arenaria at temperatures under 20° C. Weymouth, McMillan and Holmes (1925) believe the larval life of the razor clam, Siligua. is about two months, but that it is not free swimming during all this time. Field (1922) estimated a larval period of two months for Mytilus edulis by comparing reared larvae with those found in nature. The duration of larval life indicated by laboratory cultures fluctuate greatly according to the author's experience with V. pullastra. Ostrea gigas (Elsey, 1933) requires about 3 weeks at temperatures between 18 and 20° C. Schaeffer (1938), found that the larvae of 0. gigas took 3 to 6 weeks depending on temperature, to reach setting size in Quilcene Bay. Surface temperatures varied between 16 and 23° C. Hopkins (1937) states that/

/that the larvae of Q. lurida have a free swimming period of a month after being released from the brood chamber. Orton (1937) estimates the free swimming period of Q. <u>sculis</u> to be 10 to 14 days, and various other authors, Cole (1936, 1939), Hazzarelli (1922), Hagmeier (1916) and Erdman (1934), find the times to vary between 9 and 17 days depending on the temperature within the range 15.0 to 22.0° C.

Accuming a larval life of 30 days for <u>V</u>. <u>pullastra</u> the date of the first spawning would be about June 10th and the mean weekly temperature at this time (Keppel Pier) was 9.7° C. One female has been observed to spawn in the laboratory at 10° C. but that is the exception rather than the rule; the majority require a minimum temperature of about 16° C. June 23rd-28th was the first 5-day period in 1947 that the surface temperature at Keppel Pier rose above 10° C. It must be remembered that animals on the beaches may be subject to higher temperatures, and on a sunny day during the time of spring tides, the temperature of the incoming tide over the beach may be at least 5° higher than the temperature recorded at Keppel Pier.

The group forming the peak number on August 23rd would have spawned approximately 2 weeks carlier, which would coincide with the increase in temperature beginning about August 10th. This is largely conjectural, and a more satisfactory sampling station, with an extensive study/

/study of the length-frequency of the larvae, would verify these assumptions.

One point that is eligited from the data is the exect period of the breeding season. In 1946 spawning began before June 1st, for the larvae were first identified in the first week of that month. On June 12th a number of newly settled spat were found and this indicated, assuming a free swimning period of a month, that spawning had coourred shout the middle of May. The temperature in mid-May. 1946 was only 8.5° C. at Keppel Pier. not rising above 10° C. until the first weak in June. In 1946 the larvae disarpeared from the plankton in the middle of August. Thus in 1946 the spanning season lasted from mid-May to mid-July. assuming a larval period of a month. In 1947 the season was from mid-June to the end of August. Spawning in two successive years lasted for about the same length of time, but it commanded a full month later in 1947. This lag may have been due to the retardation in gonad development subsequent to the exceptionally low winter temperatures in 1946-47. It is usually in the pre-spawning period that the intense proliferation and ripening of the molluscan goned takes place.

Vertical Distribution.

Thorson (1946) and Barker Jorgensen (1946) have provided the only information on the vertical distribution of lamellibranch veligers, other than oysters. In the Sound, however, the distribution is markedly influenced by/

/by the layering of the so-called Kattegat and Baltic waters, and the data from those works have only limited application.

It was hoped to determine the normal vertical distribution of the larvae of <u>V</u>. <u>pullastra</u> and to correlate this with the vertical distribution of the settled spat. To collect information about spatfall, a number of strings of cultch were suspended from surface to bottom, in various depths, down to 40 metres, in several localities. Extreme care was used in the preparation of this experiment; only new rope, with new galvanized thimbles and shackles, and special anchors and buoys were used: however, every string was lost and in the opinion of the Station boatmen, vendalism was the cause.

To obtain a general picture of the distribution of larvae, surface samples were taken on July 29th at 4 stations - Balloch Bay, Hunterston Perch, Trail Island and Keppel Point. Larvae of <u>Y. pullestra</u> were found only from Keppel Point, where 20 were counted. This trip coincided with a period when the population was low, as indicated by the counts from the regular series of samples (Graph, Plate 4). It is significant that this evidence corroborated the information from the regular series. A station was later set up in Fairlie Channel (Plate 3, F), and samples of one cubic metre were taken from depths of 3, 9, 15, 25 and 30 metres. A period of 90 minutes elapsed between the first and last sample of this series. The results are summarised below.

Table 1.

Venerupis pullastre.

Vertical Distribution of Larvae in Fairlie Channel 1 oubic metre samples. 2/9.7.47.

Time	Depth in metres	No. of Larvae	Remarks.
13.25	3	0	Few lamellibranch veligers.
13.10	9	1	Normal surface larvae present
13.00	15	6	Considerable number of normal surface forms.
12.35	25	0	Smell no. of <u>Mytilus</u> edulis.
12.15	30	4	A no. of M. edulis. 1 Modiolus modiolus. No other lamellibranchs.
Weather	: Calm during Slight chor	the surfa	ce samples. e vertical series.

These numbers are too small for much significance to be attached to them. Nevertheless, they indicate that the larvae of <u>V</u>. <u>pullestra</u> do penetrate below the surface layers and the small numbers found agree with the results of the regular surface series.

A second vertical series was taken at a station placed as nearly as possible to the position of the July 29th station, (Plate 3, F). Sampling was done in the same manner but from the depths of 0, 5, 10, 15, 20, 25, 30, 40 and metres. A volume of 2 cubic metres was used for each sample and a period of 7 hours elapsed between the first and the/ /the last sample. The results are summarised below and graphed on Plate 5.

Table 2.

Venerupis pullastre.

Vertical Distribution of Larvae in Fairlie Channel 2 oubic metre samples. 22.8.47.

Time	Depth in metres	No. of Larvae.	Remarks.	
10.10	0	26	Few other veligers.	
10.30	3	30	Normal complement of surface forms.	
10.55	5	32	Fair no. of other veligers.	
11.20	10	[·] 97	50% of veligers were Y. <u>pullas</u> - ire	
11.50	15	87	Normal complement of veligers.	
12.30	20	54	Normal complement of veligers.	
15.20	25	15	Normal complement of veligers.	
16.00	30	26	Normal complement of voligers.	
16.50	40	0	Few veligers. <u>Mytilus edulis</u> and <u>Modielus modielus</u> .	
17.10	O	91	Veligers mainly V. pullastra.	
Weather: Calm and sunny.				

Owing to the long period of time heween samples, comparisons between numbers at different depths have little significance. The information does indicate that \underline{Y} . <u>pullastra</u> and other veliger larvae may be found over a

/s considerable range of depth. It is not known whether the behaviour of the larvae is responsible for this or whether the observed distribution is the result of a fairly complex tidal system at this station. Thorson (1946). found that larvae were confined to their 'native' water. characterised by a certain salinity and temperature; and Nelson (1928) found that the larvae of O. virginica congregate at the halicline in Barnegat Bay. No hydrographic estimations were made, but there is little evidence for the existence of a definite halioline in a tideway such as Fairlie Channel. Perkins (1931), also working in Barnegat Bay, found a possible correlation between the vertical distribution of the larvae O. virginica and the and the strength of the current. although at low current velocities and marked selinity variations, this latter factor appeared to effect the distribution as found by Nelson. The interpretation (Korrings 1940) of Perkin's data is that the effect of salinity changes is greater than that of current velocities. Working in the Oosterschelde, Korringa found the larvae of Q. edulis were uniformly distributed in a vertical plane at any time of the day or night. in all kinds of weather, and at all stages of the tide. It may be pointed out that the water in the Oosterschelde is shallow.

Diurnal Movements.

On August 14th, 15th and 16th, 1947, samples of 2 cubic metres were pumped at each low, half and high tide period from the Keppel Point shore station (Pl.3, Map C), giving a series of 16 samples over 48 hours. Results of the larval counts for these samples are tabulated in Table 3, and shown graphically on Plate 6. This shows that the number of larvae is closely correlated with the stage of the tide and also, to some extent, with the periods of darkness.

In order to check this data and, if possible, to eliminate the possible effect of local conditions such as the eddy factor and the proximity of the intake to the shore. a series of samples were taken from the 'Nautilus' during the period 26th-28th August 1947, at a station (Pl.3. D) 200 yards south of Keppel Pier in 40 metres. These samples of 2 cubic metres volume were taken, as before. approximately every three hours, coinciding with the times of high and low water and the half tides. Ĩn addition to the surface sample. one was taken near the bottom at 12 metres. It required 15 minutes to take each The results of this series are tabulated in Table semple. 4 and graphed in Plate 7.

The direction of the surface current during the times of sampling was interesting. It appeared to occur at random and no direct correlation with the rise and fall of the tide existed. This may be true only for this area/

Table 3.

Yenerubis pullastre.

Number of Larvas from 2 Cubic Metres Pumped from the Keppel 1 Point Shore Station at 3 Hour Intervals. August 14-16.1947.7.

Time	Number of Larvae	Light	Tide	
11.30	35	Day	Ħ	
14.15	14	Day	Helf	
17.15	2	Day	LL	
20.17	2	Day	Half	
23.25	30	Night	HPH	
02,25	89	Night	Half	
05.10	4	Da y	T.	
09.15	25	Day	Half	
12.15	70	Day	Ħ	
15.10	11	Day	Half	
18.15	8	Day	I.I.	
21.20	120	Day	Half	
00.20	92	Night	IH	
03.30	155	Night	Helf	
06.20	25	Day	L	
09.55	88	Day	Half	
H = High. HH = Higher High. L = Low. LL = Lower Low. Weather : Dight and sunny. No wind or sea.				

Table 4.

Venerupis pullastra.

Diurnal Distribution of Larvae. Fairlie Channel. from Surface and from 12 Metre Samples of 2 Cubic Metres. August 26-28.1947.

4	L		A		A
Time	Deyth in Metres	No. of Larvae.	Light	Tide	Remarks
12.05	0.6	12	Day	Helf	Ebb stream.
12.20	12.0	21	Day	Helf	Ebb stream. More of other species of veligers than in surface sample.
15.16	12.0	34	Day	LOW	Flood stream. Normal veligers complement.
15.30	0.6	11	Day	Low	Almost pure culture of tintinnid <u>Fevella</u> striatus. Only veligers, <u>Y. pullastra</u> and <u>Cardium</u> edule.
18.20	0.6	45	Day	Half	Bbb stream - flood stream 50 yards south. Relatively few tintinnids. Veliger content normal.
18+36	12.0	29	Day	Helf	Ebb steam - flood stream 50 yards south. Relatively few tintinnids. Veliger content normal.
21.40	12.0	3	Night	High	Easterly chop. Few veliger: Some crustaces and some <u>Ceratium</u> .
2 2 .0 0	0.6	70	Nient	High	Normal complement of veligers. Ebb steam.
00,51	0.6	107	Night	Helf	Flood stream. Fair number of <u>Favella</u> . Normal veliger: species.
01-09	12.0	4	Night	Half	Few veligers - mainly Histells and Heteranomie.
03.50	12.0	44	Night	Low	Plood stream. Normal complement.
04.10	0.6	77	Night	Low	Flood stream. Normal complement.
	1				/Over

Table h. (contd.)

Time	Depth in Netres	No. of Larves.	Light	Tiđe	Remarks
07.04	0.6	16	Day	Half	Ebb stream. No deep sample - pump trouble.
10.33	0.6	2	Dey	High	Flood stream. Few plank- ters of eny sort.
10.48	12.0	25	Dey	High	Normal plankton.
13.30	0.6	5	Day	Helf	Ebb stream. Little plankton Few <u>Nytilus</u> .
13.45	12.0	50	Day	Half	Normal veliger complement.
16+30	0.6	7	Day	Low	Changing from Ebb to Flood stream. Little plankton of any sort.
16.50	12.0	15	Day	Low	Normal complement.
19.50	0.6	47	Dey	Half	Flood stream. Few other Veliger species.
20.05	12.0	56	Dey	Half	Normal complement.
22.45	0.6	105	Night	High	Flood stream. Veligers normal.
23.00	12.0	20	Night	High	Changing to Rbb stream. Veligers normal.
01.53	0.6	20 6	Night	Helf	Ebb stream. Veligers normal.
02.13	12.0	0	Night	Half	Pew veligers.
05.00	0,6	20	Day	Low	Black water.
05.20	12.0	34	Day	Low	Beginning of flood stream.
08.25	0.6	34	Day	Half	Ebb stream. Normal veligers
08 .40	12.0	33	Day	Helf	Slight obb. Many crustaces Veligers of larger size groups. <u>Mytilus</u> dominant.
11.27	0.6	- 69	Day	High	Light flood.
11-45	12.0	14	Day	High	Slight obb. Pew voligers.
1					

,

/area as the station was close to the outer edge of the Keppel Point-Lion Rock swirl. Some of the samples were no doubt taken from the 'swirl' water, while others were from the main current. The complexity of the surface current has been emphasized.

The maximum numbers in the surface samples coincide with the periods of darkness. In the 12 metre samples the numbers rise to a peak during the hours of daylight, but are always much lower than those in the surface samples. The explanation probably is that the larvae are widely distributed in depth during the day but concentrated near the surface at night, as with many plankton organisms. In this series there appears to be no correlation between number of larvae and the stage of the tide.

Another series of samples was taken, again from the chore station at Keppel Point, but at less frequent intervals. The samples were most often taken at high tide with smaller numbers at lew tide. Sampling was continued for five days and six nights, from August 29th to September 4th, 1947, and the counts are presented in Table 5 and graphed on Plate 8.

In five out of the six night samples the numbers of larvae are significantly higher than those taken at comparable stages of the tide during the day. This corroborates the evidence from the two previous series/

Table 5.

.

•

Venerupis pullastra.

Day - Night Distribution of Larvae at the Keppel Point Shore Station, August 29th to September 4th. 1947.

	يسري والمستعمر والمستعم والمستع				
	Time	Number of Larvae	Light	Tide	Remarks
	12.15	9	Day	High	Calm. Pew veligers.
	24.00	96	Nicht	High	Calm. Fair number of veligers.
	12.55	24	Day	High	Calm. Few veligers.
	19 .00	31	Day	Low	Calm. Large number of small veligers.
	01.00	311	Night	High	Calm. Many thousands of veligers.
	07.15	-	Da y	Low	Too much weed - impossible to count.
	13.25	2 9	Day	High	Calm. Few veligers.
	19.15	1	Day	Low	Calm. Few veligers.
	01.30	378	Night	High	Calm. Noonlight. Numerous veligers.
	08.30	42	Day	Low	Calm. Fair number of veligers.
	13.50	10	Day	High	Calm. Few velige rs, mainly <u>Modiolaria marmorata</u> .
	19.30	9	Day	Low	Calm. Few veligers.
	02.00	151	Night	High	Calm. Fair number of veligers.
	14.50	108	Da y	High	Calm. Fair number of veligers.
	02.30	17	Night	High	Slight westerly. Yew veligers.
	15.15	19	Dey	High	Cloudy. Extremely few veligers.
	03 . 30	137	Night	High	Southerly breeze, rain. Numerous veligers.
- 2			-		

/series, that these larvae undergo diurnal vertical migrations. In the shore samples it is possible that there may be a diurnal horisontal movement, but this is hardly likely in view of the information from the 12.0 metre samples in the August 26th-28th series and from the vertical series of August 22nd in Fairlie Channel. Further evidence is needed on this point, and the present work has only pointed out a strong possibility that some sort of a diurnal rhythm exists. Further sampling is needed at more and other stations in addition to laboratory experiments and observations on the larvae.

If a vertical migration does exist, even within the comparatively narrow limits of the surface and 15 metres, a mechanism for bringing about this movement is required. Several of the samples indicated that the migration may take place within a period of three hours. This requires a velocity of 3 metres per hour, or roughly 10.0 cm. per minute. No data is evailable on the rate of swimming of these larvac.

Þ

Diurnal movements have been observed in a number of animals and Welch (1935) states, "Diatoms, flagellates and other organisms with weak locomotion have been observed to manifest diurnal movements, but are restricted to narrow limits." Fox (1925), found that <u>Paramecium</u> and echinoid larvae under certain conditions swim down in light and up in darkness, and so concludes that diurnal movements occur in organisms moving by ciliary action. Kikuchi (1930)./

/Kikuchi (1930), reviews the literature on diurnal movements of planktonic Crustaces and mentions that limited diurnal migration of distoms, flagellates, Protosos, Rotatoria and other organisms with weak locomotor activity have been observed, but that Ceratium and Anuraea make more extensive movements. He does not give his authority for the information on <u>Ceratium</u> and <u>Anuraes</u>, and this has not been found elsewhere. Rose (1925), discusses in detail the possible causes of diurnal movements. Holmes (1902), discusses phototaxis in Volvox which he finds is phototactic in normal light, negatively so in intense light, and with no reaction in weak light. Thus the literature throws little light on the possible mechanism other than ciliary activity for carrying out diurnal movements by Y. pullastra.

> رائی چوند افغانی در داری است. در به ایسان در د

n an in the second the second seco

医根子 化合物 化合体系统 医原子 人名法格 化分子

Metamorphosis of the Larva.

The change from the free living larval stage into the more or less fixed or sedentary form in lamellibranchs is recognised as perhaps the most critical stage in their life history. The anatomical changes that occur in the fixed forms like the Ostreidae are more drastic than those which take place in, for instance, the active burrowing forms like the Veneridae. As well as the loss of the typically larval organs there is also the loss of the foot, of all or part of one adductor muscle, and a general shift in the symmetry of most of the organs of the attached forms.

It is on these attached forms, especially the oysters, that the major part of the work on metamorphosis of larval lamellibranchs has been carried out. Ryder (1882, 1884), Jackson (1888, 1890), Stafford (1913) and Prytherch (1934) have given accounts of the process in the American oyster, <u>Ostrea virginica</u>. On the European oyster, <u>O. edulis</u>, until the work of Cole (1937, 1938a, 1938b), there had been no adequate description of the transition stages. Yonge (1926), gave a description of the early spat, and Erdman (1934), gave a complete description of the fully developed "ansatzreifen" larva.

Most of the remaining studies on metamorphosis have been done on freshwater mussels. Because of the parasitic stage in their life history, comparisons with marine species are not easy to make. Ziegler (1885) on/

/on <u>Crolas cornea</u>, Harms (1909) on the Unionidae generally and Hebers (1913) on <u>Anodonta cellensis</u>, have gone into detail on the metamorphosis of these forms. In addition, Sigerfoos (1904) on the Teredinidae and Drew (1897, 1898, 1904) on the Protobranchia, have contributed to an understanding of the change from the pelagie to the benthic life.

The purpose of this study of the metamorphosis of larvae into the spat of <u>V</u>. <u>pullastra</u> is to examine, in a general way, the major changes that take place during this critical period, and to see whether they throw light on the activities and reactions of the young animals. It is not proposed to go into the changes in much detail, for the embryological and developmental studies that would be involved are beyond the scope of the present research. It is also meessary to limit the size of the spat examined and this has been placed at a length of 1.0 mm.

Materials and Methods.

Plankton was taken in the ordinary way by tow metting or by pump and the larvae separated out and fixed in Bouin, which decalcified at the same time. The spat, also fixed in Bouin, were obtained from plunger jars in which they had been reared from the larvae, or were taken from plates of various materials which had been exposed as cultch. Fixation was good though considerable shrinkage occurred (Orton, 1937). Sections were cut at 7 u. in Ester/
/Ester wax and stained with methylene blue and erythrosin. Whole mounts and dissections were stained in various ways but methylene blue was found to be satisfactory.

To form a basis for following the process of metamorphosis, a description of the larval anatomy is deemed necessary. Development will not be discussed as that is another problem, and the organs to be described here are those of the mature larva ready to metamorphose. Pl.9, fig.14 is a semi-diagrammatic illustration of a larva reconstructed from exemination of living specimens, whole mounts and sections. The individual organs will be discussed separately.

The Anatomy of the Larva.

The Shell.

The larvel shell, according to Werner (1939), is a calcified structure with a conchyolin base, and at this stage of development, it completely encloses the body of the larve. It has the characteristic shape with the deep yellow colour, especially in the ventral region toward the edge of the shell. There are two main parts to the larval shell, an earlier formed area designated by Werner (1939) as the first prodissoconch or Prod.1, and the part formed later, the second prodissoconch, Prod.11. Prod.1 is of uniform surface structure with an anterior-posterior length of between 95 and 105 u. in different individuals. Prod.11, the large outer part of the larval shell, is concentrically/

/concentrically striated with fine lines. Werner's explanation is that Prod.1 is laid down uniformly by the shell gland, whereas Prod.11 is laid down by the mantle edge as in the manner of the adult, and the strime are actually growth lines. The length of Prod.11 at the end of larval life is between 250 and 260 u. As far as can be ascertained, there is little variation in shape at this time. The hinge of the larva is roughly 80 u. in length and is in the form of a solid bridge studded with 15 small teeth (Pl.2, fig.9), the centre one being bifid. At the posterior end of the row of teeth is a ligament (L) iO u. wide and 15 u. long. When the valves are separated by dissection the ligament splits into two parts, one remaining with each valve.

The Mantle.

The mantle, one cell layer thick, is well developed and the edges are already functioning as a region of shell deposition (Werner, 1939). The lobes are separated except for a short distance near the origin of the gills and dorsally between the adductor muscles where fusion with the visceral mass occurs.

The mantle edges carry two lobes instead of the three normally found in the adult (Yonge, 1948). There are three cell layers in this region, one of which continues into each of these two lobes, while there is a third central one with nuclei which stain bright green with methylene blue. (Pl.13, fig.26). Presumably the two lobes present are the/ /the inner muscular and the outer secretory. No nerve was observed in the mantle lobes of the larva.

On the inner side of each muscular lobe posteriorly below the gill origin is a line of cilia (Pl. 13. fig.26C). The cilia from the two lobes may interlock and may thus form an effective barrier to the flow of water into and out of the mantle cavity. The velum is the organ of feeding and the gills are not concerned with this in any way. The silia of the sills are very active indieating that they may be functioning as a respiratory organ, so doubtless there are currents in and out of the mantle cavity. It is therefore likely there is a mechanism for controlling the force and direction of these currents and for preventing the entry of particles. It is suggested that the rows of interlocking cilia in conjunction with the muscular lobe of the mantle may function as the controlling mechanisms.

<u>Gills</u>.

The gills of the mature larva consist of four filements. In the larva of this and most other siphonate forms, the gills appear to be formed considerably in advance of those of <u>Ostrea edulis</u> according to the description given by Cole (1938). Erdman (1934), in his figure of an "ansatzreifen" larva of <u>O. edulis</u>, shows only a row of six short processes representing the gills.

The gills lie in the vertical plane between the /

/the posterior part of the digestive gland and the mantle edge (Pl.9, fig. 14, i.g.). They are attached anteriorly in the region of the anterior foot root; dorsally by strands of muscle to the visceral mass and posteriorly to the region of mantle fusion. At this point filaments originate by vertical splits in the block of tissue lying in that region. In a mature larva the longest (oldest) filament is 50 u. long and the shortest (youngest) 25 u. in the fixed condition (Plate 11, fig.17, i.g. 1-4). The arrangement of the cilia is difficult to determine at this stage, but living material shows working cilia between the filaments.

Poot and Byssel Gland.

The foot of the larva occupies the postero-ventral part of the mantle cavity, adjacent to the velum which lies directly in front of it (Pl.9, fig.14f). In the natural resting condition the sole of the foot lies parallel to the ventral margin of the mantle edge with the tip pointing forward.

The posterior pedal retractor (Pl.10, fig.16, p.r.) runs along the heel of the foot, continues dorsal past the anterior margin of the visceral ganglion, then posteriorly over the top of the posterior adductor. At the level of the visceral ganglion it bifurcates and the branches extend on each side of the rectum to be finally inserted into the shell just above the adductor muscle. The anterior pedal retractor runs along the anterior edge of the foot end/ /and above the cerebral ganglion to be inserted, one branch on each valve, above the anterior adductor.

The musculature of the foot is not well developed at this stage, for it is unlikely that it is used to any extent in the pelagic period. However, planktonic larvae, resting on the ventral shall edges, may move along the bottom of a watch glass by the ciliary activity of the foot which is extended forward in the direction of the movement. Newly metamorphosed larvae do not use this method of locomotion, but exhibit feverish pedal activity in the form of the typical sequences of digging movements of the adult. The larvae of <u>Mytilus edulis</u> also move by means of the ciliary activity of the extended foot, and this method of locomotion is retained in the young spat. It is remarkable that the nerve patterns of the adult are outlined so early.

According to various authorities, the byssal gland is originally paired, but whatever its previous history, in the mature larvae of <u>V</u>. <u>pullastra</u> it consists of a relatively large single sac occupying the major part of the foot (Pl.9, fig.44, b.g.). It extends from near the tip of the foot to the edge of the pedal ganglion. At this time there is no duct connecting the gland to the deep byssal groove (b.gr.). The contents of the byssal gland in the larva stain a light blue with methylene blue, quite different from the darkly staining mass characteristic of the byssal secretion in the adult.

Musculature.

The musculature of the foot has siready been dealt with and the velar muscles will be described slong with the velum, thus leaving only the adductor muscles. These occupy the same relative position they do in the adult. In some sections they appear to be divided into two parts, which may represent the "quick" and the "catch" sections, but it is not too definite. Erdman (1934), also mentions that some of his sections of <u>Ostres edulis</u> larvae seem to show this division, but he does not commit himself further.

Digestive System.

The digestive system consists of a mouth situated on the posterior lip of the volum and is guarded by an oral flap (Pl.9, fig.7 c.f.). From the mouth proceeds a long ovel occophague, 25 u. wide and 10 u. deep in a fixed condition, lined with long cilia. The occophagus extends along the posterior edge of the velua to the point where this joins the visceral mass, and then continues into the base of the stomach. This is a seclike body on the roof of which lies the gastric shied. At the posterior end is a constricted portion with heavily ciliated walls, the style sac. The posterior extremity of this (Pl.9, fig. 14, k.s.), lies close to the posterior adductor and the visceral ganglion. From the posterior part of the stomach, close to its junction with the style sac, emerges the slender intestine which rises dorsally/

/derselly and runs in an enterior direction over the top of the stomach. It loops to the left at the front of that organ and returns in a posterior direction high within the left unbone. Along this course it takes several short vertical loops until it begins to descend, still close to the dorsel edge, passing between the fork of the posterior retractor muscle, with the anua just below the base of the posterior adductor.

Two digestive diverticula, one on each side, are connected to the stomach. In frontal section they are pear-shaped bodies whose pointed extremities extend to the anterior limit of the stomach and whose single ducts open into it about the level of the visceral ganglion.

Mervous System and Sense Organs.

The nervous system of the mature larva is comparatively well developed. All the ganglia found in the adult are present as singularly large bodies of nerve tissue. The ganglis, which are paired, are complete with commissures, but the connectives, if they exist at this time, are not readily evident.

The visceral ganglis are adjacent and anterior to the posterior adductor muscle. The cerebral ganglis are intimately connected with the spical area of the velue, one ganglion lying on each side of the spical groove (Pl.10, fig.15). The pleurel ganglis lie close to the mantle against the this roof of the velue and ventral to/

/to the cerebral genglia, to which they are linked by connectives. The pedal ganglia are aituated in the root of the foct (Pl. 9 and 10, fig. 14, 15, 16). Connected with the pedal ganglia are the paired statocysts, which lie one on each side of, and above, the ganglia. Each stutocyst contains a single statolith.

Neither the abdominal sense organ or the osphradium has been observed in the Larva of <u>V</u>. pullastre.

Heart. Pericardium and Kidney.

Various authors place the anlage of these organs as a group of cells close to the rectum, between the pesterior part of the stomach and posterior retractor muscles. In these sections of adult larva, it is impossible to point with any certainty to any group of cells as being the anlage of these organs. In the mature larva no heart or kidney exists as such, and the essential development takes place after metamorphosis.

Velum.

The volum is one organ characteristic of pelagic lampllibranch larva. In the fully developed veliger it is the largest single organ and occupies at least 2/5ths of the volume of the shell cavity. When extruded, it is circular and about 180 u. in diameter and appears to be cilisted along its whole margin. The long peripherel cilis are roughly 50 u. in length and the shorter about 10 u.

The margin of the velue is a thick heavy structure of cuboidal epithelium, which folds and creases when the velue is retracted (Pl.9, fig.14, v.1.). In the centre of the roof of the velue is located the coneshaped spical plate, which stains deeply with methylene blue. In its centre is a groove (Pl.10, fig.15, a.p, a.g.) in the plane of the dorso-ventral axis of the body.

There are anterior and posterior pairs of velar retractor muscles, the latter are inserted in the atch of the shell anterior to the hinge ligament, and the former on the bulge of the valves posterior to the anterior adductor. The single strands of the velar muscles branch at the ends to give multiple insertions on the valves and on the velum.

The Spat.

The spatting or settling act in non-sedentary forms like <u>Y</u>. <u>pullestre</u> is not so defined as it is in cementing forms. Three of the most important and readily swident changes that may be taken as indications of metamorphosis are : 1. The loss of the velum; 2. The functioning of the byssel gland; and 3. The formation of the spat shell or dissoconch.

The immediate loss of the velum in <u>V</u>, <u>pullestra</u> corresponds with a similar state found in other marine lamellibranchs. Its lerval function in feeding has to be taken over by some other organs, ultimately the gills. This will be discussed further in the section on gill development.

The functioning of the byseus gland at spatting is apparently common to all lamellibranchs, even though in some cases, the byseus gland is lost in the adult. Especially in littoral species, the spat would be liable to be shifted unless it was firmly attached or in a sheltered spot. In the <u>Teredinidae</u> (Sigerfoos, 1907), the byseus gland is functional for only a short period after settlement.

The immediate development of the dissoconch is important in providing additional protection, for the larval shell is extremely fragile.

Further consideration of the spatting process will be dealt with in another section, and now the changes that take place in the various organs of the newly settled spat will be discussed.

The Anatomy of the Spat.

Shell.

The development of the dissoconch follows rapidly the transition from pelagic life. The shape and proportions of the spat shell are somewhat different from those of the adult, but this will be dealt with in the section on growth. Development of the molluscan shell is treated in detail by Khrenbaum (1885), Biderman (1902), Bernard (1896), Weymouth (1923), Boggild (1930), Trueman (1942) and many others.

40.

Mantle.

In the young spat the mantle changes little from the single layer of epithelium, with sparse, elongated nuclei. The mantle edge still consists of the muscular and secretory lobes only. The third or sensory lobe does not appear until after the animal has reached a length of 1.0 mm. when it is formed by a longitudinal splitting of the outer secretory lobe, and the groove so formed becomes the periostracal groove (Pl.13, fig.27), (Yonge, 1948). Previous to the formation of the groove the periostracum originated from the tip of the secretory lobe or from a point on its external surface (Pl.13, fig. 26 pl.).

The lines of cilia found on the inner mantle edge of the larva are retained (Pl.16, fig.35c) in the spat for some time as a row in the region of the future inhalent siphon. By the time a length of 1.0 mm. is reached, however, these cilia are confined to a depression (Pl.19 fig. 46. c. gr.) below the inhalent opening. The further history of this area requires to be followed. Both Harms (1909) and Hebers (1913) for the Unionidae and <u>Anodonts</u> celleusis respectively, figure and describe the ciliation of the inner mantle edge but do not discuss the possible function.

In the literature there is little reference to the formation of the lobes of the mantle edge. Stafford (1913), gives a short description of the mantle of the/

A MARK & AND AND AND

/the young spat of <u>Ostree virginios</u>. It is interesting that the figures in his plate 7. show only two lobes in the 1.0 mm. spat, but three for the spat 1.5 mm. in length. Jackson (1890), mentions the mantle but gives no details on its development in <u>O. virginics</u>. Hebers (1913) considers the order of appearance of the three mantle folds in <u>Anodonta cellensis</u>, to be first the external, then the middle, and finally the inner.

Sinhons.

In the fully grown larva there already exists the tissue bridge sometimes called the siphonal septum, connecting the two inner lobes of the mantle. Through metamorphosis, this bridge retains its identity and becomes a more definite structure (Pl. 14, fig.28, s.s.), (Pl.14, fig.31), (Pl.15, fig.34).

Soon after metamorphosis, the primary exhalent siphon develops from the inner lobes of the mantle edge as a thin walled membranous sac, open at the free end (Pl. 15, fig.33 e. si.). A similar structure has been perconally observed in <u>Mys arenaris</u> less than 0.5 mm. in length, though it has not been observed in life in <u>Y</u>. pullastra. In <u>M. arenaris</u>, it is a very active organ and is rapidly extruded and retracted, much like a proboscis. It would seem essential that some such structure should be developed early in the sedentary stage in order to keep the mantle chamber and gills free of faces.

At a length of about 0.4 mm. the first indication of the inhelent siphon takes the form of tentacular development in the region of the siphonal septum. Grooves form in the inner (muscular) lobe of the mantle edge ventral to the septum. penetrating inward from the free edge of the lobe. The tissues between these grooves thicken and elongate into definitive tentacles (Pl.14, fig. 29, si.t.). The tentacles nearest the septum are formed first and are consequently the largest, while new tentacles are formed by further grooving down the lobe. This process takes place on each mantle edge and stages are developed similar to those shown in Pl.14, fig.30; Pl.45, fig.34, Soon after a length of 1.0 mm. has been reached. although considerable variations may occur. the upper and lower ends of these two groups of tentacles fuse to form the margin of the inhalent siphon. At first this consists of 8 or 9 short tentacles which form the inner row of the adult siphon (Yonge, 1948). Approximately at the same time, the sensory lobe of the mantle edge is formed and, no doubt, as the siphon grows and elongates, it takes with it a covering of tissue from the sensory lobe. from which the outer rim of tentacles of the adult will be formed (Yonge. 1948). In Pl. 15, fig. 34, set., the first indication of the formation of this outer ring of tentacles around the exhalent siphon is shown.

On the development of siphons little information may be found in the literature. Harms (1909) indicates/

/indicates that the respiratory siphon of the Unionidae is formed from the contact of two cone-shaped proliferations on each side of the posterior mantle edge. On this opening appear small papilla-like elevations which become the "fimbriae" of the siphon. Meissenheimer (1901), leaves the siphons out of his extensive work on <u>Dreissensis</u> <u>polymorphs</u> as being of secondary importance. Hebers (1913) brielfy describes the formation of the siphons in <u>Anodonta</u> <u>cellensis</u>. A bridge is formed by the fusion of the two sides of the inner lobe of the mantle and under this appears the first sign of the anlage of the respiratory siphon ('Atemsipho').

Wasserloos (1911) describes the formation of the siphons in Cyclas cornea and shows it to be a double fusion of the posterior part of the 'Mantelfalte', the exhalent siphon being formed first and then the inhalent. There are no details as to whether a particular part of the 'Mantelfalte' is involved or whether it is an overall fusion which, from the figures, it appears to be. Sigerfoos (1911) shows the larval <u>Xvlotrvs</u> gouldi to have siphons and they are also found in the larva of <u>Zirphaea grispats</u> (Werner, 1939).

In connection with the development of the siphons is the local enlargement of the pallial muscles to form the siphonal retractors. They originate from the muscular lobe of the mantle near the siphonal septum. They begin/

/begin as short muscle fibres which extend posteriorly into the mantle (Pl.14, fig.30, p.r.m.). As the animal grows they extend and radiate out until they cover an arc of nearly 180°. Pl.13, fig.27, p.r.m. and Pl.15, fig.32, p.l.m., show cross and horizontal sections respectively through these retractor muscles.

01118.

The significant change that occurs in the gills of the newly settled spat of <u>Y</u>. <u>pullastra</u> is the development of the adult type of ciliation, which has been described many times, Peck (1877), Pelseneer (1889, 1892), Ridswood (1903), Orton (1912, 1913), Yonge (1923, 1926), Atkins (1936, 1937 a-c, 1938 a-c, 1943) and others. In addition, there is a continuous increase in the number of filaments, from the larval number of four, to approximately twelve in a spat 1.0 mm. long.

With the loss of the velum, the gills must be assumed to become the food collecting organs of the spat. However, as pointed out by Yonge(1947), the filaments cannot function as food collectors until the food groove is present. In <u>Y. pullestra</u>, as in most of the other species that have been studied, the food groove does not appear until after the "reflection" of these first formed filaments has occurred, not until the spat is nearly 1.0 mm. or more in length. It is therefore necessary to postulate a method of feeding other than that involving the food groove. Details of the exact method must await the examination of/

/of living material. It is doubtful if the palps are as yet functioning as sorting mechanisms. They are funnelshaped, ciliated on the inside and directed with the opening toward the ventral margin of the row of filaments. This ventral margin may act as a temporary food tract. The palps are relatively large structures, and it would not be necessary for the food directing mechanism to be finely adjusted for the food particles to strike the palp area. No doubt the rapid development of the adult type of ctenidial ciliation is associated with the gill becoming functional as a feeding organ.

The method of increase in the number of filaments is most easily obsorved in the spat, although it is evidently a continuation of the same process in the larva. Attached to the siphonal septum are two blocks of tissue, one on each side of the median line, which are the the gill anlagen. From each of these are "budded" off (to use Lankaster's term for the process in <u>Pisidium</u> (1875) sections which elongate into ciliated gill filaments. These form the outer lamella of the inner demibranch. The process is shown in lateral view in Pl.14, fig.29, and in frontal view in Pl.16, fig.35. Lacase-Duthier's (1855) lucid description of the process in <u>Mytilus edulis</u> can hardly be improved.

Thus the lamella is added to from the posterior, the oldest and longest filaments being the most anterior. The first filament, which is never reflected, is attached/

/attached to the visceral mass, with the ventral and lying between the upper and lower palps. The free ventral tips of the filements which are enlarged longitudinally are rather loosely united, probably by cilia alone. At a length of 1.0 mm. two well defined rows of interfilementary junctions are present and the free ventral edge of this lamella begins to fold inward and upward. This is the beginning of the reflected (indirect or accending) inner lamella of the inner demibranch. The further development of the gills is beyond the scope of the present research, but parts of it have been observed and they may be of interest.

Soon after the reflection of the outer lemella of the inner demibranch, the outer demibranch begins to form along the axis by an upward growth of newly formed filaments. The process differs from that in <u>Hvilum</u> <u>edulis</u> (Lacase-Duthier's 1856, Rice 1907) in which the corresponding growth is downward, but it is similar to that described for <u>Cvclus cornes</u> by Wasserloos (1911). In <u>Y</u>. <u>pullastra</u>, the formation of the outer lamells of the outer demibranch cannot take place by outward and upward reflection of the inner lamella. The terms 'reflected' or 'ascending' which are appropriate for the inner demibranch, are hardly applicable to the outer. The formation of the double lamella must take place as shown by Wasserloos (1911) for <u>Cvclas cornes</u> by a bending or doubling downward of the single, first formed lamella.

This approaches more closely the method of gill formation suggested by Yonge (1947) based on functional and theoretical considerations. However, there still remains the question of the formation of the food groove, of which there is no evidence before the bending or doubling has taken place. In addition, there is the formation and disposition of the stenidial blood vescels to be considered.

Ridewood (1903), Rice (1907) and especially Wasserloos (1911) have reviewed the literature on gill development and since that time there has been little or no work on the development of that organ in lamellibranchs.

The mode of gill formation in $\underline{\mathbf{y}}$, <u>pullestre</u> throws little new light on the subject. The inner demibranchs of both <u>Hytilus edulis and $\underline{\mathbf{y}}$. <u>pullestre</u> are formed in essentialiy the same manner, but different from that of <u>Cycles cornes</u>. The outer demibranchs of $\underline{\mathbf{y}}$. <u>pullestre</u> and $\underline{\mathbf{C}}$. <u>cornes</u> appear to be formed in a similar manner, but different from that of $\underline{\underline{\mathbf{H}}}$. <u>edulis</u>. In addition, Rice (1907) found the formation of the later filaments to be different from that of the earlier filaments. This brings to mind the often used quotation from Rice (1896) regarding the extreme plasticity of the lamellibranch gill. It is becoming increasingly evident that functional interpretation is required to go hand in hand with morphology in the study of development.</u>

Foot and Byssus Gland.

The byssue gland becomes functional the time of metamorphonis when the gland becomes connected with the byssel groove. The foct becomes shorter and broader, but the ciliation is retained (F1.19, fig.45). The byseus gland moves further back into the foot and becomes relatively smaller.

? [at]

Nervous System

The nervous sytem changes slightly at metamorphosis with the alteration in the position of the cerebral ganglia and their fusion with the pleural ganglia. The connectives now become evident. The statocysts and stateliths increase in size. Immediately below the viscoral ganglion, a part of the epithelium becomes specialized into the sense organ described as the suphradium (Pl.46, fig.36, c.s.) which is evident when the animal reaches a length of 1.0 mm.

Digestive System

The major change in the digestive system is the alteration in the position of the mouth and oesophagus. On the disappearance of the velow they move dorsally and to the anterior until the mouth lies immediately in front of, and on a level with, the anterior adductor muscle (Pl. 11, figs. 13, 19, 21). In the earliest spat stages it is close to the adductor, but later moves a short/ /short distance back from it. Up to a length of 1.0 mm., the mouth opens directly downward, while the oesophagus, now relatively shorter than in the larve, bends round to enter the stomach (Pl.19, fig.46 o.e.s.) The stomach enlarges rapidly and the posterior end is tilted downward, bringing the style sac into a more vertical position (Cf. Pl.9, fig.14 and Pl.19, fig.46).

The intestine extends back parallel to the base of the stomach, behind which it bends sharply upward (Pl.19, fig.46, i.n.t.). It makes a short loop in the vertical plane to the right and proceeds almost to the dorsal limit of the body where it bends to the left in a horizontal plane, with the loop partly overlying the stomach. It now passes directly backward along the dorsal body wall and as the rectum, passes through the heart and pericardium (Pl.19, fig.46, r,p,h.). It then circles behind the posterior adductor to which it is closely applied, and bends far back on itself to end in an anal bush just below the visceral ganglion.

The digestive diverticula (Pl.16, fig.38 d.d.) undergo no important change other than increasing in size with the formation of numerous branched ducts. They cover the viscoral mass in the anterior dorsal region and the ducts enter the anterior part of the stomach at the upper limit of the style sac.

Heart and Perioardium.

The heart and pericardium, together with the kidney, are generally assumed to originate from a common anlage, which takes the form of bands of cells just anterior to, and above, the visceral ganglion and posterior pedal retractor muscles (Meissenheimer 1901, Hebers 1913, Fernando 1931, Erdman 1934). The anlage could not be identified with certainty in the larva of <u>Y</u>. <u>pullastra</u>, but the appearance of the three organs in the spat was unmistakable. In a spat of 0.28 mm, the thin walled pericardium appeared as a comparatively long shallow cavity surrounding the rectum, extending from the pesterior end of the hing ligament to the posterior retractor suscles. The heart showed as a double membrane tightly enclosing the rectum but as yet there is no cavity.

At a length of 0.35 mm. (Pl.17, fig.44), the development from the preceding stage is considerable. The external heart membrane has now separated from the internal to form a cavity surrounding the rectum. The heart is surrounded by the pericardium which is bounded to the posterior by the kidney. A sagittal section through the heart, pericardium and kidney of an animal 1.0 mm. in length (Pl.17, fig.43), shows the muscle fibres in the heart wall just beginning to appear.

The larval kidney could not be identified with certainty. Very soon after spatting, in animals 0.28 mm. long, the beginnings of the kidney were identified at the/

/the posterior end of the pericardial cavity, against the posterior retractor muscles. The organ consists of a paired vesicle with occasional groups of cells which resemble the excretory cells of the mature kidney. In an animal 0.5 mm. in length it is a shallow body with a central lumen, lying enterior to, and vertical against, the posterior retractor muscle (Pl.17, fig.40, k.). A diagrammatic reconstruction of a kidney in an animal 0.5 and. in length is shown in Pl. 17, fig. 39. The frontal view is shown with the upper part of the figure corresponding to the dorsal part of the organ. A. and B. are cross sections in the regions indicated by the two lines. In Pl. 17. figs. 41 and 42, are shown reconstructions of the right helf of a kidney in an animal 1.0 mm. long; and Pl.17. fig.43, k. shows a sagittal section of the kidney in an animal of the same size. The gland consists of two tubes. one within the other. The inner. thinner tube is the reno-pericardial duct which leads from the posteroventral part of the pericardium into the dorsal part of the excretory section of the kidney. The direction of the current is shown by the disposition of the cilis in the reno-pericardial duct. The excretory pore discharges near the reno-pericardial opening into which will later be the suprabranchial chamber. No ducts are evident in animals 0.5 mm. in length.

The two lobes, right and left, of the kidney are united by a communicating tube below the rectum.

Later the walls of the kidney become greatly folded in order to increase the surface area.

Hebers (1913) considers that in <u>Anodonts</u> <u>collensis</u> the kidney is so well developed that the renopericardial duct functions shortly before the beginning of the free living period. Comparisons are difficult but there is certainly no evidence of the kidney being able to function in <u>Y</u>. <u>pullastra</u> until a length of at least 0.5 mm, has been reached. Ondner (1912) in his extensive work on the morphology and phylogeny of the lamellibranch kidney describes that of <u>Venus gellins</u> as a representative of the Veneridae. The structure of the kidney of the adult <u>Y</u>. <u>pullastra</u> is similar to that of <u>Venus gellins</u>, but both are different from the organ found in the spat less than four or five mm. in length.

Gonad.

In animals 1.0 mm. in length the gonad appears as a small cluster of cells attached to the outer side of the wall of the ventral pericardium (Pl.19, fig.46, g.).

The fate of the Velum.

The most drastic anatomical change that occurs at metamorphosis is the loss of the velum. From sections of a number of newly spatted specimens, in only two was found any evidence of what might have been remains of the velum. This consisted of cellular debris in the mantle cavity in the region of the mouth, which did not exhibit/

/exhibit the normal elear-cut outline. It appears from this that the bulk of the velum is sloughed off and that the operation is a rapid and effective one which occurs seen after the larva ceases to be pelagic.

With the loss of the velum the mouth and oesophague are free to dorsally and to the anterior. taking with them the cerebral ganglion and the apical plate. As shown in Pl.9. fig. 14, these organs were closely associated in the larva. The pleural ganglis have now become fused, or nearly so, with the cerebral ganglia which take up a position adjacent to the anterior adductor masele (Pl.11. fig.21. c. p.g.). The apical plate maintains approximately the same relative position that it did in the larva, and so comes to lie directly above the mouth. Tt. is presumed by various authorities to form the beginning of the upper pelps. This also appears to be the case in Y. milastra, for in the earliest spat the tissue of the palp region is identical to that of the apical plate (Pl.44. fig. (8, a.p.). In Pl. (2, fig. 22 is shown the mouth region in frontal section in a newly settled spat. From this erigin the upper palp grows rapidly and at a shell length of 1.0 ma, they are 0.1 mm. long. The 1.2 mm. spat of Ostres edulis described by Yonge (1926) also had relatively huge pelps.

Up to a length of at least 1.0 mm. the upper palp forms a hood above and around the mouth (Pl.12, fig.25 u.p., fig.24 u.p.). In Pl.12, fig.25 is shown a semi-disgrammatic/

/semi-diagremmatic drawing of the palps dissected from an animal 0.75 mm. long. After severing the ocsophagus the whole was dissected out as a unit, which may indicate the close tissue relationship between the upper and lower palps. The origin of the lower palpsis, however, debatable and there is the suggestion that they originate as outgrowths of the upper. The definite break in epithelial structure between the lower lip of the mouth and the lower palp is shown in Pl.11, fig.20 j.m.p. The mouth and cesophagus are lined with tell columnar cells with lightly staining nuclei and the palp with more cuboidal cells with heavily staining nuclei. It would therefore appear more likely that the lower palps are outgrowths of the upper.

Loven, as early as 1848, associated the development of the palps with the apical area of the velum, and Gerbe (1875) suggested the velum was transformed into the palps. Davaine (1852) believed in the shedding of the velum toward the end of larval life. Ryder (1884) working on the metamorphosis of <u>Ostras virginics</u>, agreed with none of this. Sigerfoos (1908) believed that the velum of the Tenedinidae is suddenly cast off and eaten soon after the attachment of the larva end that, as a consequence of this loss, the formation of the palps has no connection with the velum. Stafford (1913) discusses at some length the theories of palp formation and questions whether the velum has anything to do with the palps in <u>Ostres virginics</u>.

54

Jackson (1890) speaks about the palps and the volum existing at the same time in <u>O. virginica</u>. Field (1922) studied the formation of palps in <u>Mytilus edulis</u> from whole mounts only, and came to the conclusion that the development in <u>M. edulis</u> is similar to that worked out for Dreisgensis polymorphs by Meissenheimer (1901).

While much research has been done on the development of freehwater lamellibranchs, most of the species studied have no veliger larvae and the palps are described as originating either from papillae as in <u>Anadomia</u> (Hebers 1913, Haras 1909), or as outgrowths from the upper and lower lips of the mouth as in <u>Cyclas</u> (Ziegler 1885, Wasserloos 1911). Messenheimer (1901 in his very detailed paper on <u>Dreissonsia</u> describes the upper palps as originating from the apical area. He also described the formation of the inner or lower palps as "outgrowths of the posterior and inner side of the outer palps." Cole (1958) again took up the question of palp development in <u>Outres edulis</u> and he agrees with Meissenheimer as te the mode of formation.

The Spatting of Venerupis pullastra on Plane Surfaces.

It is known that oyster larvae tend to set more readily on under surfaces of various cultoh materials. Schaeffer (1937) has demonstrated a functional relationship between the angle of surface and the frequency of attachment of the larvae of Ostrea gigas in Quilcene Bay. Essentially the same relationship was found by Hopkins (1935) for Q. lurida. They attempt to accribe this setting behaviour to a "negative geotropism or to the pursly mechanical factor of the swimming position of the larva where the foot and velum are uppermost, and would therefore most often, fortuitously, come into contact with under surfaces." (Schaeffer 1937). The swimming position of the larvee of V. pullastra and most lamellibranch veligers is not different from that of the cyster. It is not imposeible for byssus attaching forms to settle on under surfaces. and in a few instances, this has been found to occur. Experience has shown most non-comenting species prefer to settle on the upper surface of cultch material. On beaches. the spat of V. pullastra are most often found attached to the under edge of overhanging ledges on pebbles and small stones. To gain some information on the setting behaviour or <u>Y. pullustra</u> the following experiment was carried out.

Nine 4" x 4" ground glass plates were held at various angles in frames of 1" mesh galvanized wire. These were duplicated with plates of Tufnol (trade name for plastic sheeting). Four sets of nine plates were hung 18" /

/18" below the surface, from a raft moored off the station slip, previous experience having shown this to be an excellent settling area. The frames were hung free to swing at random relative to the direction of the current, which in the region of the raft does not conform to a discernable pattern. It is probable that the frames would swing so as to offer minimum resistance to the prevailing current, i.e. perallel to its direction. In this case similar amounts of water would flow over all surfaces regardless of the angle at which the plates were held. Partial olonging of the meahes of the wire frames with algae may have altered this. The frames were placed close together to lasure equality of exposure and remained in the ses from July 25th to September 2nd, 1947, during which time no storms occurred. The detritus from the upper sides of the plates was examined in a counting cell. In addition. both sides of the plates were examined under a binoccular microscope. Both spat and settled larvae wore counted. the latter being assumed to be undergoing metamorphoeis.

Results.

No spat were found on the under surfaces of plates. This corroborates many other observations on flat horizontal collectors, and this behaviour appears to be typical of most veligers which do not become permanently attached like those of the oyster. Even in the Anomiidae a slightly higher proportion of larvae settle on the upper surface of cultch material.

The counts given in Table 6. indicate a good correlation between the frequency of spatting and the angle of the settling surface; the greatest settlement occurs on the upper surfaces which are nearest to the horizontal. As shown clearly in Table 6, and in the graph Pl.21, there is little difference in the amount of settlement on glass and on Tufnol; and the application of a test of significance proved no difference statistically. The original intention in using glass was to determine whether light exercised any influence on the setting behaviour. Hewever, the upper surfaces of the plates, even those inclined at a steep angle, were soon fouled by a coating of detritue which prevented the transmission of light.

Some spatting took place on the inclined plates. The cross of these were projected on to the horizontal, and the number of spat per square inch calculated. The following results were obtained and plotted on the graph Pl.20.

Agele	Areas in	Sonare Inches.	No. of Spat per Souare Inch.					
	Total	Projected	Totel Area	Projected Area				
¢	16	16	5.0	5.0				
30	16	12	4.6	6+2				
45	16	\$	4.0	7.0				
60	16	4	3.0	12.0				
90	16	0	0.0	0.0				

y.

Table 6.

Venerupis pullestra.

The Humber of spat found on ground glass and Tufnol plates (4" x 4") held at various angles and exposed from July 25th to September 2nd. 1947, near Keppel Point, Millport. (0 or 360 is vertical).

Angle	Tufnol	Pround glass
	Number of spat	Number of spat
270	96	45
300	95	62
315	59	71
330	29	40
360		0
30	1 - 16 - 19 - 19 - 19 - 19 - 19 - 19 - 19 - 1	74
45		54
60	a da s 95 . en esta da esta Esta da esta da	71
	general ST and see	97
189	1 49 .	112
135	45	67
150	aşalış.	99
189	··· ()	0 1
210	62	54
225	58	75
240	59	62

When the total exposed area is considered, the efficiency of the plates as spat collectors decreases as the angle of the plate increases; but when the areas are projected on to the horizontal, the efficiency increases with the angle. Theoretically the curve for the projected areas would continue to rise after the 60 degree point, but since no spat were caught on the vertical plates, a zero value is graphed for the efficiency of the plate held at that angle.

If the setting was the result solely of grevity. there would have been an equal catch per unit of area on projected surfaces. But this was not found to be so, for the plates held at an angle proved to be most efficient. Therefore, it appears that the setting act is due to a horizontal movement of the larvae, and this is doubtless brought about by currents striking the faces of the plates. On the other hand, upper and under sides of all plates, regardless of angle, were theoretically exposed to equal smounts of flow. The non-settling on the under and vertical surfaces may be explained by the lock of fouling. If equal amounts of water did pass all plates, then all of them. if equally fouled, should have caught equal numbers of spat, regardless of angle, total exposed, area, or of projected area. It may be concluded that the supposition that all plates were equally available for settlement does not hold good, possibly because, owing to the fouling of the meshes, the frames did not swing as anticipated. The/

/The conclusion that the setting act is due to a horisontal carriage of the mature larwage in currents which strike the plates more or less at right angles, coupled with initial fouling of the setting surface, seems to be valid under the conditions of this experiment.

Nelson (1926, 1927), Prytherch (1934), Cole and Knight Jones (1939), Korringa (1940) and others, have investigated the relationship between the number of oyster spat and the angle of the set ling surface. Korringa (1940) is the only investigator to find that more oyster larvae (<u>Q. edulis</u>) settle on upper than on under surfaces. No adequate explanation has been given. Korringa (1940). gives the guarded explanation that it is the result of the efforts of the mature larvae to attain their ecological norm.

Mortality of the Spat.

The large spatfall of <u>Y</u>. <u>pullastre</u> in Balloch Bay from the breeding in summer of 1946 suggested the possibility of following this brood so as to obtain information on its distribution relative to tidal levels, its mortality and its rate of growth. The beach as a whole does not conform to a habitat for <u>Y</u>. <u>pullastra</u>, so this spatfall also presented the opportunity of determining whether the small population of adults was due to unfavourable habitat or to normal lack of spatfall.

After larvae had disappeared from the plankton. three one-square foot samples of beach surface, to a depth of two inches, were taken from each of 7 stations in a line running from high water mark to low water mark, on a spit in the centre of the Bay. The stations were placed at thirty yard intervals down the beach. and their tide levels determined by taking the times at which the tide reached them on a calm day, and finding the corresponding heights from methods given in the Admiralty Tide Tables for 1947. Supplementary Tables, page 249. The stations were found to be at the following tide levels: 8.0, 7.0, 5.0, 4.5, 4.0. 3.0 and 1.0 feet. The beach along the line of stations is composed mainly of a fine layer of sand to a depth of 3 to 12inches. overlying a bed of clay. The whole area is scattered with fairly large boulders (Pl.22, figs. 1 and 2). Various dispersed areas are studded with small pebbles 1.0 /

/1.0 to 10.0 cm. in diameter, and it is in these regions that the maximum spatting of V. <u>pullastra</u> occurs. Flattely and Walton (1922) Appendix 111, give a description of Balloch Bay.

The tidal streams in this area have not been studied in detail, but there appears to be a current parallel to the shore, especially on the ebb, with a strong likelihood of an eddy on the flood tide, caused by the projection of Clashfarland Point (Pl.3, Map), which marks the southern extremity of the bay. The beach supports a small population of <u>Mys arenaris</u> and of <u>M. truncata</u> especially at the lower levels, with <u>Cardium edule</u> and comparatively small numbers of <u>Venerupis pullastra</u>.

Sempling.

Sampling was done with a one foot square iron frame which could be pressed down into the beach, and the sand and gravel taken from within with a small showel. The samples were placed in cloth sacks as they were collected and taken to the laboratory where the spat were separated out. This was done first by sieving the whole sample through a 1.75 mm. mean sieve. The residue was carefully picked over and all the pebbles and rocks examined, some under the binoccular microscope. In this way the larger spat were removed. The finer sand which passed through the first coarse sieve, was then put through another 0.75 mm. mean. The residue was examined in a counting cell under the binocular microscope. A number of animels less/

/less than 0.75 mm. were obtained, indicating the possibility that part of these smaller size groups was lost. A more refined method would have been prohibitive in time.

All shells or parts of shells, as well as the living animals, were taken and counts made of the animals living at the time of sampling, of the complete single valves, and the number of single shells drilled by gastrepod, which was taken as the number of animals bored. To arrive at an estimation of the number of dead animals, the number of unbored single valves was multiplied by the factor 2/3. This is a more suitable conversion factor than 1/2 because the chances are greater that more single than both valves representing a pair, will be found. In estimating the number of valves from fragments, any part that could not be duplicated, such as the hinge, was considered to be a single valve. The complete data is tabulated in Table 7.

The first sampling was done in September, 1946, and further samples were taken in December, 1946, February, April, June and October of 1947. The sample from the 1.0 foot level in the October samples was not obtained until a month later because of the unsuitable tides.

Results.

In Pl.24 is shown the distribution of the spat over the beach for the 1945 and the 1947 spatfalls. A striking feature of the graph is the similarity in density/

TABLE 7.

Tables A and B showing the number of living Venerupis spat, the dead (single valves converted), the number of shells bored and the combined alive and dead animals, from the one square foot mortality study samples at the different stations from Balloch Bay in September and December, 1945. February, April. June and October, 1947.

November, 1947.

x Sample not taken.

	<u>A.</u>		Ali	0			В.		Det	a d		L
Station	Sep	Dec	Feb	Apl	Jun	Oct	Sep	Dec	Peb	Apl	Jun	Oct
4 - 4	0	x	x	5	X	x	0	X	X	7	x	x
2	0	T X	X	5	X	X	Ō	X	X	13	X	X
3	X	X	X	8	X	X	X	X	X	3	X	X
Total	0	X	X	18	X	X	0	X	X	23	X	X
AV/ag.ft	0	X	X	6	X	X	0	X	X	8	X	X
2-1	2	5	2	14	7	22	1	17	15	50	10	6
2	1	7	4	8	X	17	0	7	- 33	9	X	4
3	X	11	10	7	X	27	X	19	33	5	X	
Total	3	23	16	29	7	66		43	81	64	10	44
Ay/sa.ft	4	8	5	10	7	22	1	14	27	21	10	5
3-1	43	113	5	27	1	47	5	16	10	57	3	2
2		69	25	17						- 74		
	10	122	10	6					~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~	13	A	
TOTEL	114	224	40	02		102			20	14		
AV BO.IV	20	121	10	44	_	-22		17		41		<u> </u>
4-1	141	79	31	_2	0	129	23	25	26	3	6	8
2	249	2.7	444	_ 59	X	23	17	73	8	8	X	22
5	188	25	39	42	X	207	9	4	5	5	X	44
Total	578	1354	114	103	0	572	49	102	39	46	6	44
AT/m.ft	193	117	38	34	0	193	16	34	13	5	6	45
5-1	77	11	7	4	0	243	14	95	22	9	0	71
2	324	6	13	13	Ă.	254	83	65	25	3	X	188
	262	2		13	X	294	84	63	15	9	X	94
Total	663	19	21	30	0	791	181	223	63	_21_	0	555
AT BQ.IT	221	0	7	10	0	205	60	74	-21			110
6-1	17	7	2	4	0	60	4	105	4	3	14	33
2	13	19	9	14	X	142	34	90	4	1	X	27
	16	2	53	2	X	44	9	121	15	5	X	26
Total	81	47	64	17	0	213	44	316	20	9	44	85
AT/20.1	27	46	3	6	0	81	15	105	7	3	14	29
7-1	698	160	68	4	5	120	160	89	19	10	13	127
2	545	92	15	21	X	2:7	94	101	3	31	X	112
	30	<u>et</u>	15	2	X	185	0	75	7	11	X	123
Total	1274	336	. 22	45		552	254	205	29	_52	13	362
AT/80.10	425	112	53	15	5	184	85	88	10	17	13	121
TADLE (.

Tebles B and C showing the number of living Venerupis spat, the dead (single valves converted), the number of shells bored and the combined alive and dead animals, from the one square foot mortality study samples at the different station from Balloch Bay in September and December, 1945., February, April, June and October, 1947.

X Sample not taken

	<u>C.</u>	Bore	4			D.		Alive	and	De	Bđ
Station	8ep	Dec Fol	AD	Jun	Oct	Sep	Dec	Feb	ADL	Jun	Oct
1-1	0	X_			<u> </u>	0	<u> </u>		-12		
	Ť		Ŏ	Ŷ		ŏ	Î	-	-11	A	
Total	0	XX	1	0	<u> </u>	0	X	X	41	X	
AV BOAIT	<u> </u>		1	0	A	<u> </u>	X	X	14	X	
2-1	<u> </u>	-1-1		Q			-22	-17-	64	_17	
	- X	00	-ŏ				-16	-24-	12		
Totel	0	21		Q	Ø	4	66	97	93	51	8(0)
AV/80-IT	0		2	0	Q	1	22	32	31	17	_27
3-1		00	-1-	0		48	129	15	84	4	- 56
							100	- 33			
Totel	4	20	Ť	- 8-	Ť	124	152	74	189	12	TT
AV/BQ.ft		10		0	1	41	154	25	63	4	
4-1	2	21	0	0	0	164	104	57	_5	6	137
	0	20	1	<u> </u>	0	265	320	-12	67	Š	
Total	2	4 1	4	-8-	2	627	155	153	119	18	623
AV/sq.ft	1	11	1	0	1	209	154	51	40	6	255
5-1	4	20	0	0	4	91	106	29	13	0	314
	Į			<u> </u>		407	-4	- 59	16		5.00
Total	-17	55		-	- 74-		- 92 41.2	10	54		1010) 1010 / 10
AV/BQ.ft	6	22	1	Ö	4	234	47	28	17		
6-1	0	50	0	1	0	21	112	3	4	14	93
		20	0	<u> </u>		7	109	12	15		19
Total	-6	10 0	Ö			125	144	84		12	101
Ay/aq.ft	2	30	Ó	1		42	121	23	9	44	110
7 - 1	15	3 1	0	2	5	858	249	87	14	18	247
	1	40	3.	X		740	195	18	32	X	339
Total	- 16	20			-49		122_	23	32	X	308
AV/SQ.It	5	51	1	7	-12-	5.3	200	43	33	18	錺

TABLE 8.

Statistics of the mortality samples of spat from various stations in Balloch Bay. September. 1946. All measurements are those of length and are given in ma-

Station	Sample	Renge	lean	Ver1ance	Stan dard	Standard
	0100				MOVIN CAUSE	BX SUP
2	-					
	-					
	1	1.87 - 2.18				
3-1	41	0.75 - 4.81	2.47	0,600	0_802	0.131
2	4	0.37 - 4.37	3.75			
3	65	0.75 - 5.56	2.22	1.002	1. Olule	0.016
4-1	125	0.75 - 5.18	2.03	0_889	0,929	0.083
2	211	0.75 - 7.94	2.64	1.911	1.450	0.099
3	166	0.75 - 5.56	2.14	0.920	0.957	0.123
5 - 1	74	1.12 - 4.43	2.66	0.706	0.853	0.101
2	255	0.03 - 5.18	1.52	0.748	0.908	9.058
5	24	0-37 - 5-18	1.41	0.397	0,656	0.008
6 - 1	17	0.75 - 2.18	1.37	0.110	0.340	0.055
2	43	0.75 - 2.56	1.51	0.209	0,485	0.07
3	20	0.75 - 3.68	1.64	0.437	0.685	1.564
7 - 1	642	0.37 - 5.56	1.54	0.459	0, 709	0.027
2	548	0.37 - 5.18	1.58	0.418	0.683	0.029

1

/density and distribution between the two years. This would appear to indicate that the physical nature of the beach is the essential factor, for this is relatively constant. Similarity in density did not occur in the case of Mys archaris and Cardius edule. for the former species spatted lightly in 1946 and heavily in 1947, while the latter spatted heavily in 1946 and lightly in 1947. It is believed the low value for Y. pullastra at the tide level of 3 fect is due to the unsuitability of the ground for setting, as it is composed of nearly pure sund, and thus provides no attachment for the byssus. Stations at the 5.0. 7.0 and 8.0 foot tidal levels are much of the same nature. although, doubtless, the high level on the beach may account in large measure for the small spatfall there.

Returning to the low value at the 3.0 foot level, it seems unlikely that in the short distance between this and the 4.0 and the 1.0 foot stations, there should be any factor such as tidal ewirl to prevent initial spatting, when this was heavy above and below. The absence of natural cultch either prevents setting; or, if there is setting, survival beyond the earliest stages after metamorphoeis. A sample taken below the zero tide mark at the outer edge of the <u>Laminaria</u> zone failed to yield any spat, and here again the bottom is of pure sand.

6Ŀ.

65.

Mortality.

The reduction in the number of spat per square foot throughout the year is shown in Table 7, and the mortality rate on Plate 27. By June 1947, the mortality had reached nearly 100%. The causes may be tentatively attributed to three factors:

1. The unusually sever winter of 1946-47.

2. Predators.

5. General unsuitability of the habitat.

It is true the winter of 1946-47 was unusually severe, but no drastic effects were noticed on other invertebrates in Balloch Bay. Sampling at Cross Houses Beach disclosed no heavy mortality of <u>V</u>. <u>pullastra</u> there, though the original numbers were not large. It is doubtful if the severe winter played a significant part in causing the excessive mortality in this brood of <u>V</u>. <u>pullastra</u>.

Probably three types of predators have to be considered. Balloch Bay is the feeding ground for large flocks of several species of shore and sea birds, such as gulls, curlews, cyster catchers, red legs, eider and mallard ducks. It is known that these types of birds de feed on small mollusks, and even a small number of birds feeding regularly over a period of nearly a year, could make a considerable inroad in a population of littoral mollusks, especially in such a favoured feeding ground. Fish are well known to feed on small mollusks (Davis 1923, Blegvad 1928, Peterson 1915). Flatfish are known to/ /to frequent the intertidel somes of Belloch Bay during high tide as evinced by their traces in the sand. A third type of predator is the drill or gastreped borer. Approximately 5% of the dead spat had been drilled. This is a minimum figure for it is likely that a drilled shell will break up more readily than an undrilled one. Hunt (1925) considers that <u>Natics</u> is responsible for the numerous drilled shells of bivelves in the Plymouth area.

It is believed that the main cause of mortality in Balloch Bay is the unsuitability of the ground for older spat. The surface layers of the beach in which the young spet must at first maintain themselves is not a stable environment and the surface layers of send shift about considerably. This was observed: one instance was the appearance, over the winter, of a bed of fossil Lutreria and Pecten shells to one side of the station at the 4.0 fost level. Thus the young spat, along with the holdfast. may be buried by shifting sand. At this stage the sighcas are not more than 4 - 5 mm. long in the larger specimens. so it does not require a deep layer of sand to smother them. On the other hand, they may be more exposed by the chifting of the sand to predators or to wave action. The theory of the instability of the environment is further supported by the fact that the small adult population on the beach is found between the 0. and the 2.0 foot tide levels; an area where boulders and pebbles provide good protection for both the young and old.

The Cross Houses Beach et Millport, which supports the densest population of <u>V</u>. <u>pullastra</u> on the island is nearly a solid mase of large flat rocks providing plenty of attachment and protection; an extremely stable environment as far as movement of the substratum is concerned. From the small adult population on Balloch Bay it seems that a high mortality is not unusual.

Two similar species are found in British Columbia, the indigenous <u>Paphia stamines</u> and the imported Japanese <u>Paphia philip inarum</u>; but their habitat is different from that of <u>Venerupia pullestra</u>. They prefer a protected beach of mixed gravel, shell and mud. It is not known whether <u>V. pullestra</u> is found in such an environment, for the writer has seen nothing comparable in Scotland. All beaches on the Tele of Cumbrae are exposed to wave action that at times may become considerable.

Discussion.

It is striking that the rate of mortality of a large population such as that of young <u>V</u>. <u>pullastra</u> in Balloch Bay should be so high as practically to destroy the whole population within a year. Such occurrences are not unknown in other species, for Weymouth, McMillin and Holmes (1925) record a mortality of approximately 66% for the spat of <u>Siliqua patula</u> on Copalis Beach, Washington, between August, when they settled, and the/ /the beginning of December. A storm in that month reduced the numbers still further from 494 per square foot (the 33 % survival level), to 18 per square foot, and by February these had been reduced to 16 per square foot. Few, if any, were reported in the following summer. Thus it is seen that a heavy set of clams, originally 1450 per square foot, may be completely destroyed, even when they have settled in the type of habitat which is optimal for the species. Therefore, in comparison, one might expect considerable mortality in Balloch Bay, for it does not represent a habitat in which the adult <u>V</u>. <u>pullastra</u> is found in greatest abundance.

This raises once again the problem of metamorphosis, choice of substratum, delay and mortality. Thorson (1946, pp. 460-467) has discussed this at some length and concludes that the "either, or " hypothesis of settlement of earine invertebrate larvae is not tenable. Belding (1912) was among the first to point out that the survival of lamellibranch larvae depends on the character of the bottom in which they settle. Nelson (1928) puts the matter succinctly when he said, "When the time for settling arrives, the larvae must attach or die." Yonge (1937) assumed that the survival of the two species of <u>Aporrhais</u> in Herdla fjiord depends on whether or not they settle in the hebitat for which the sdult is adapted,/

/adapted. but that in an intermediate region both species are able to exist. Thorson (1946) cites Mortensen's (1921) experiment in which he was able to induce metamorphosis in the larva of the echinoid Mellita sexies-perforate by adding sand to the dish in which they were living. Day and Wilson (1934). and Wilson (1937), have shown that the larvae of various polychaetes are able to postpone metamorphosis until a substratum suitable for adult life is encountered. It is significant that Thorsen's most convincing data comes from laboratory experiments. Larvae of Branchioma vesiculosum kept by Wilson (1936) had a fairly suitable substratum available, but there was considerable variation in the time of settling. Lamellibranch larvae are very difficult to rear in the laboratory and the results. in relation to time. of such experiments must be treated with caution. Russell (1934) says. "It is possible that the settling down of pelagic larvae is a much more precise and complex affair than we imagine, involving specific behaviour acts or trains of behaviour."

It is not unlikely that the larvae of marine invertebrates have a certain power of selection of their environment for settling in; witness the search of the larval oyster for a clean surface; but the larva's horizon is limited because of its size. A larva of \underline{Y} . <u>pullestra</u> may settle in the thin film of detritus and sand particles on a glass plate and this is suitable/ /suitable enough for the spat, because the thickness of the film is adequate relative to the size of the spat. But it very soon outgrows this environment. What must be considered is the comparative size of the cosmos of the larva or small spat and the cosmos of the adult. Suitable setting grounds for the larvae and spat of <u>Y</u>. <u>pullestra</u> are common, but there are few habitats suitable for adults. Balloch Boy provides environments suitable for the spat, yet few adults are found there, and all the mortality cannot be attributed to predetors.

Many more examples might be given but one will suffice. Both types of ground inhabited by <u>Aporthais</u> (Yonge 1937) are no doubt suitable for the newly settled larva of both <u>A. pes-pelicani</u> and <u>A. serresions</u>. The mortality may well take place after the young have outgrown the larval environment and meed the more restricted environment for which the adult is adapted. No amount of delay in metamorphosis or occasional "touching down" to test the substratum as they are carried along by the current, as suggested by Thorson (1946, page 465), can overcome the difference in the needs of the metamorphosed larve and of the adult.

Careful examination of a veriety of surfaces in the littoral and sub-littoral zones reveals the spat of many different species, often in considerable numbers, in areas totally unlike the adult habitat. Not always is the settling area even suitable for the young spat.

This period after setting, possibly up to a year after this. is the stage in the life history of many sessile marine invertebrates at which considerable mortality occurs and this is certainly the case with V. pullastra. Contrary to the new school of thought on the subject. it is still believed that survival of the spat and final success of any spatfall is largely a matter of chance. It is agreed that the larvae, or at any rate the larvae of certain species or groups, may exercise a certain amount of choice in the selection of a suitable substratum, but it is a choice that in the main fulfils only the immediate needs of the spat. It also appears that in most cases the high mortalities suffered by many species after metamorphosis (formerly attributed to the period immediately after metamorphosis) may be spread over a considerable period. This would certainly explain the mortality of the 1946 brood of Y. pullastra in Balloch Bay.

Rate of Water Propulsion.

Considerable interest is being shown in the rate of water propulsion, or filtration rate, in various marine invertebrates, initially because of the economic and hygienic importance in oysters, but more recently in other filter feeding organisms in connection with food intake and metabolism. Similar studies on <u>Y</u>. <u>pullastra</u> were undertaken partly for the latter reasons, but mainly to ascortain whether, and if so how, the filtration currents and consequent pressures are involved in the spanning set.

Direct methods of study have been used where the sighons of the snimels concerned have been tapped by tubes or rubber aprons and the actual quantity of water passed through these tubes has been measured. Indirect methods have also been used by measuring the rate at which animels were able to clear suspensions of various types of particles.

A direct method was used by Parker (1914) who measured the strength and volume of water currents produced in sponges by attaching a tube to the osculum. Placing the tube in a vertical position and observing the increase in height of the water in the tube in relation to that in the tank in which the sponges were living, he obtained a measure of the pressure produced by the exhalent current. By measurement of the velocity of/

/of the floating particles in the tube, he estimated the volume of water pumped and concluded that the current produced by sponges consists of relatively large volumes of water flowing at low pressure. For the sponge <u>Spinosella</u> he obtained a water flow of 3.2 litres per hour at a pressure of 2.9 mm. of sea water. The volume estimations are criticised on the grounds of failure to realise that the speed of flow through a tube varies along its radius, the maximum velocity being at the centre.

Allen (1914) using a similar method for fresh water mussels made the same error. He had difficulty in introducing the tube because of the sensitivity of the siphons and obtained only a single reading which gave a rate of 1.4 litres per hour. Hecht (1916) measured the current pressure and volume of water pumped in the ascidian, Ascidia atra and pointed out the differences in the current velocities of the strial and oral siphons, together with the angle at which they work, as being factors in preventing the mixing of two streams of water. He also measured the velocity of particles in a tube inserted in the oral siphon. The pressure was found to vary between 1.7 and 2.1 mm. of sea water and the filtered volume to be 7.2 litres per hour for animals of 100 grams weight. The temperature was not Hecht considers the energy distribution in given. developing the water current in A. atra to be quite efficient: the pressure being just sufficient to overcome the inertia of the water. He also concluded that the volume of water/

/water moved per unit of body weight varies inversely with the size of the animal, a conclusion which is in general supported by the work of Jorgenson (1943) on lemellibranchs.

Nelson (1921) modified the method of Moore (1908) using a rubber apron over the exhalent area and obtained for <u>Ostrea virginica</u> a value of 5.7 litres of water filtered per hour. Later he obtained a value of 26 litres per hour from a 4 inch cyster at 30° C.

Gelteoff (1926, 1928b) in a broad study on the oyster gill in relation to sanitation and culture, describes two direct methods of measuring the flow through the gill of <u>Ostrea vircinion</u>. In both methods a tube is introduced into the closecel chamber and made fast and water tight with cotton packing. In the "tank" method, the oyster pumps water from a tank in which it rests into a measuring vessel which is connected to the oyster by the tube inserted in the closecel chamber. The level of the two vessels is kept constant and equal by overflow siphons. This equality is most necessary, for a differential level in one direction, would cause a siphoning effect through the gills, while in the other direction the gill would be pumping against a pressure caused by the head of water.

In the "carmine-cone" method the tube inserted in the closes is connected to a further system of tubing which allows measurement of the velocity of a cone of carmine/

/carmine carried by the exhalent stream: then using a modification of Poissuille's formula for stream line flow. the rate may be calculated. Galtsoff obtained slightly higher values with the latter method and considers them more valid as a measure of rate of flow. He secured values of 2.5 to 2.9 litres per hour at 26.9° C. Nelson (1935) ariticised the use of a tube in the cloacal chamber on the grounds of interference with the operation of the branchial hearts and viscoral ganglion. as well as Galtsoff's neglect of the water flow through the "prozval" chamber. Dodgson (1928) attempted to measure the volume of water circulating through the mantle cavity of Mytilus edulis, initially and unsuccessfully by means of tubes and rubber aprons. He then turned to the indirect method of determining the rate of clearing of suspended material in known volumes of water. Using chiefly fine clay suspensions the rate was taken to be the time required for a number of animals to clear a known volume. While he recognized that the water. in which the mussels are placed, may be filtered several times in order to clear it completely, no quantitative adjustment was made. The rate was found to be 2 litres per hour at 17° C. Hopkins (1933) studying the relative rate of flow of water over the gills of Ostrea gigas used a method in which the normal functions of the animal are not interfered with. He found the relation temperature and optimum gill activity similar to that obtained by Galtsoff for 0. virginica, lying between 25 and/

/and 30° C. at which point the maximum rate of flow is 3.9 litres per hour. Hopkins, however, believes the optimum temperature for feeding, considering the animal as a whole, to be about 20° C., for above this temperature the valves begin to close and so act as brakes to the water current.

Sparck (1933) in a preliminary investigation on the power of filtration in Q. <u>edulis</u> resolved the problem into how large a bulk of water is at the disposal of the animal if the surrounding water is almost completely calm. To solve this problem he placed an oyster in a vessel containing water of a salinity of 30%. Above this was a layer of water coloured with methylic blue with a salinity of 27%, and on top of this a layer of fresh water to prevent evaporation, cooling, and the formation of vertical currents in the salt water, other than those produced by the oyster. At a distance of 30 cm. an adult oyster was able to produce a disturbance in the coloured layer by elapping the valves, but no mixing was effected.

Fuller and Clarke (1936) in a study of setous feeding of <u>Calanus</u> investigated the rate of filtration by the speed of removal of carmine particles from a suspension in which the animals were living. They calculated a figure of 5.61 cc. per day, but made it clear that these experiments were preliminary, and calculations based on nutritional requirements by Marshall, Nicholls and Orr (1935) indicated that the values obtained were far below the volume sufficient/

/sufficient to supply the nutritional meeds of the animal. Later Fuller (1937) again attempted to estimate the feeding rate of <u>Gelanus fincerchicus</u>. He did this by determining the rate at which a group of animals depleted cultures of the diatom, <u>Nitzschis</u>. The formula developed by him was:-Wx = V in $\frac{C1}{C2}$ where Wx is the amount of water evept free of diatoms by each copeped in x hours; V is the volume of water per copeped; C1 and C2 are concentrations of the diatoms at the beginning and end of time x. This formula is identical to the one here derived in enother way. By this method he found the emount of water filtered per day was 1.09 cc. which, in relation to the emount of available food, would provide only one tenth of the necessary nutriment estimated on the basis of exygen consumption.

In a comprehensive paper, Fox, Sverdrup and Cunningham (1937) give a survey of the Literature and estimate the rate of water propulsion in the large California mussel, <u>Mytilup californianus</u>. Groups of mussels were placed in stirred suspensions of marine clay or calcium carbonate. The rate at which the animals removed the suspension by filtration was measured by chemical estimation of the calcium content of successive samples taken at equal intervals of time. They made the suspension, "in unit time each mussel pumps H litres of mater through its system and removes all suspended calcium from this quantity of water," and on this basis they develop an equation for the filtration rate. This equation is essentially the same/

/same as those derived by Fuller and by the present author. Fox et al (1937) concluded that the mussel removes virtually all suspendedmatter from the water passed over the mucous surface of the gills and mantle, and that the water is propelled rhythmically and at a rate which is on the average constant. Nedium sized mussels, between 95 and 130 mm, in length, gave propulsion rates between the values of 2.2 and 2.9 litres per hour, with an average of 2.6 litres per hour.

Jorgensen (1943) studied the rate of water transport through the gills of young <u>Mytilus edulis</u> by means of photometric determinations of the percentage amounts of the unicellular alga <u>Synechocoocus</u> from a known quantity of the suspension of the algae. He obtained filtration rates of between 45 and 186 ml. of water per hour for a group of 5 animals, each 0.2 grams in weight, at temperatures between 11 and 22° C. From the literature Jorgensen also calculated filtration rates per hour per gram for stages from the pelagic larvae (oysters) to the adult (various species). These varied from 6.7 litres for larvae to 0.19 litres for young bottom stages, and 0.01 = 0.04 litres for adults.

In a study of the feeding of Q. <u>virginide</u>, Loosanoff and Nomejko (1946) used the "tank" method of Galtsoff (1928) modified by the rubber apron of Moore (1908) and Melson (1921) over the exhalent aperture, Pumping rates for 4 inch systers within the temperature/

/temperature range of 17.0 to 28.0° C. averaged 25 to 27 litres of water per hour with a maximum of 34 litres. The rates found on the ebb tide were equal $\frac{1}{2}$ or greater than those found on the flood, thus refuting the generalisation by Nelson (1923)⁷ that relatively little food is taken on the ebb. They conclude also that there is no correlation between periods of shell closure and darkness and that the pumping rate is the same for both daylight and darkness. It is pointed out that Q. <u>virginics</u> is able to pump in one hour a volume of water 1500 times the volume of its own body.

The Problem.

The direct method of determining the rate of flow is exceedingly difficult in the case of siphonate lamellibranchs due to the great sensitivity of the siphons in most species. When tubes are inserted in the siphons, and this can only be done during anaesthesia, they are later either forced out of the siphons or are cut by the pressure of the shells against the tube. The use of blocks to prop open the valves was unsuccessfully tried. In a few cases the inserted tubes were retained in the siphons, but the animals did not exhibit normal reactions, and soon died.

The alternative was the indirect suspension clearing method of Viallanes (1892), Dodgson (1928), Damas (1935) and Fox, Sverdrup and Cunningham (1937). The latter authors are the only ones who have developed and used the method with any degree of accuracy, and it is/

/is their method, further modified, that was used.

The fundamental basis of this method rests on the assumption that the gills completely filter out all particles in the suspension. Kellog (1915) considered that a lamellibranch was able to feedonly when the water was comparatively clear, so that food particles would be brought to the surfaces of the gills a few at a time. Ke maintained that in muddy water all suspended particles. whatever their nature, are led to the outgoing tracts. He also describes the mucous production of ciliated surfaces and the large amounts of muchus that may be produced by continued stimulation. Damas (1935) describes the formation of and deposits in the Zeebrugge roadstead by worms and mollusks, and indicates that colloidal particles as well as detritus are filtered out of the water and deposited. Ranson (1926) describes the filtering and depositing action of lamellibranchs, especially oysters and mussels, and describes the quantitative work of Viallanes who measured filtration rates by weighing dry the amounts of faces and pseudoraeces deposited in a given time. Zobell and Landon (1937) found that 99.9% of added bacteria are retained by the gills of Mytilus californiamus, though Galtsoff (1928) states that only 20 - 50% of the becteria added are retained by Ostres virginica. Jorgensen (1943) assumed that a large majority of Synechococcus cells which are only 2 - 3 microns long, are retained by young Mytilus edulis. V. pullastra was found to be able to clear suspensions of graphite and of/

/of monolite fast scarlet, whose particle size ranges are between t and 5 microns. It appears that most lamellibranchs are able effectively to filter small particles out of water. McGinitie (1941) investigated the method of feeding in four Pacific species by observing the process through a gless window placed over an opening cut in the shell. He came to the conclusion that feeding can only take place when a sheet of mucus entirely covers the gill. He also maintained that because a bivalve is pumping it is not necessarily feeding, and the straining of the particles from the water currents by mucus is emphasized. It is interesting to note in this connection, that Hopkins (1933) in discussing the marked changes in pumping rates observed in Q. gimes, says (page 488), "It may be also, as suggested by Galtsoff (1928a), that mucus forms a layer over the gills, clogging the pores and impeding or stopping the current."

In order to check McGinitie's observations, similar windows were made in a number of specimens of Y. pullastra. Observations failed to disclose evidence of a continuous sheet of mucus over the gill, though it must be admitted that, due to the transparency of the mucus, it was frequently difficult to decide as to its presence or absence. The introduction of particles of a variety of sizes into the inhalent stream always resulted in those particles being conveyed over the gill entangled in strings of mucus and not in a sheet. Furthermore, the introduction/

/introduction of a coloured suspension during pumping invariably resulted in the production of coloured facces, indicating that, with these suspensions, pumping was always accompanied by feeding.

The modification of Fox, Sverdrup and Cunningham's method used here was the replacement of the estimation of concentrations of suspended material by chemical means with one based on the principle of light absorption, which was later found to have been used by Jorgensen (1943), with a Rehberg electrophotometer. The instrument used here was the Spekker Absorptiometer which is a sensitive instrument recording quantitatively minute changes in intensity of colour.

The normal procedure in using the absorptionster is to develop a calibration curve by taking readings at various known dilutions of a solution or suspension of known concentration. However, since in the case of the suspension (jeweller's rouge) used in these experiments, a linear relationship exists between concentration and absorptioneter or "Spekker" readings, as they are called, there was no necessity for knowing the absolute concentrations of the suspensions used in terms of weight per unit volume. Thus the need for a large number of chemical analyses was obviated. The original "Spekker" reading, that is, the one at the start of each experiment, represents a concentration of 100% of the suspension in use, and the concentration at any given time is the retio/

/ratio of the "Spekker" reading at that time to the "Spekker" reading at the beginning of the experiment.

The major difficulty was to obtain a suspension material that would meet the demands of the conditions imposed by the experiment. The following criteria of an ideal suspension material was set up:-

- 1. Coloured.
- 2. Non-toxic and Non-irritable.
- 3. Low settling rate.
- 4. Non-flocculating when stirred in sea water.
- 5. Low surface tension.
- 6. Small particle size.

In an effort to obtain a material that would meet most or all of these requirements, a large number of substances were tested. The requirement in which most substances failed was that of non-flocculation. Many gave good suspensions in fresh water, and were satisfactory in unstirred sea water, but flocculated into aggregations when agitated. Jeweller's rouge, a red oxide of iron, gave the best consistent results, and a suspension of this was used in most of the recorded experiments.

Monolite Fast Scarlet, an I.C.I. pigment, was most promising, for the particles are uniformly small in size, non-flocculating, and the settling rate is negligible. However, though non-toxic, the dispersal medium in which it/ /it is made up appeared to have, at times, an inhibitory effect on pumping activity and further experiments are necessary to overcome this difficulty. Aquadag, a colloidal graphite, with small particle size, kindly supplied by E.G. Achecon Ltd., gives a fine dispersion with a low settling rate, but it flocculates badly when stirred in sea water.

Experimental Method.

With minor variations, the following technique was used in conducting the experiments.

One gram of iron oxide was added to two litres of filtered sea water and stirred with a high speed electric stirrer for 5 minutes. This suspension was allowed to settle for 30 minutes to allow the larger aggregations of particles unbroken by the stirring to settle out. 1.5 litres of the supernatant fluid was then decanted off and made up to 3.0 litres. A dead clam, equal in size to the experimental animals. was used in the settling controls to make them and the experiments as comparable as possible, for it was found that, in stirring, some of the suspended particles adhered to the shells. Each of the experimental animals and the dead control had previously been placed in a litre beaker containing 500 cc. of pure filtered sea water. and to each of these was added 500 cc. of the oxide suspension to make up the experimental volume of one litre. The final concentration of oxide was not greater than/

/than 0.1 grams per litre, equivalent to 0.02 cc. of solid material per litre. The stirring apparatus was set in motion as the suspension was added to the beakors. This apparatus consisted of a 1" by # 3" persper plate inserted in each basker to a distance of 2 inches from the bottom. The plates were rotated on their own axis by electric motor and pulley, geared down to approximately 90 R.F.M. a speed sufficient to keep the main body of particles in suspension, but not sufficient to lift from the bottom of the beakers the heavier aggregations that had settled out, or the strings of facces and pseudofaces. The purpose of the stirring is two-fold. First, to attempt to reduce the settling out effect to a minimum, and second, to keep the concentration of particles homogeneous throughout the suspension. If the suspension wore not stirred the animal would, due to its own feeding activity, soon find itself in an area devoid of particles, and this is a criticism that may be levelled against Jorgensen's method in which no stirring was done. Three experimental animals, and one control, were used in each trial, and all four beakers were stirred and treated in the same manner. Results from 26 individual experiments given in Appendix 1, were obtained using iron oxide, 9 experiments were conducted with Monolite and 3 with Aquadag, as well as many test experiments and others that were abandoned for various reasons. Samples for "spekkering" were taken with a pipette, always from the/

/the same point at mid-depth and an inch from the wall. The initial cample was taken immediately after the stock rouge suspension had been added, and from them on, usually at half hourly periods for intervals of 3 to 5 hours. For experiments 1-45, 50 ec. samples were taken for use in the 30 cc. "spekker" cell. A water setting of 1.000 was used with neutral filters. For experiments 16-20, 6 cc. samples were taken to use in 3 cc. "spekker" cell with a water setting of 0.400. A standard procedure was adopted for sampling and "spekkering" and this was rigidly adhered to throughout the experiments, so that the technique was standardised.

Mathematical Treatment.

Dodgson (1928) used the time required to clear completely a known volume of suspension for determining the rate of filtration of <u>Mytilus edulis</u>. No account was taken of the fact that the suspension was becoming progressively diluted, and with the progress of time, greater amounts of water had to be filtered to obtain equivalent diminution in the concentration of particles. However, he pointed out that the values so determined were minimum ones.

m Dr. H. Barnes, Millport, assisted with the mathematical treatment which was further checked by Dr. R.A. Robb, Mathematics Department, University of Glasgow.

It would appear that the process might be interpreted by the mathematical concept of compound interest with a negative sign, using the following assumptions:-

1. The filtration rate is constant.

2. All suspended material in the water passing through the inhelent siphon is removed by the gills.

3. The amount of suspended material filtered out is proportional to the concentration of the suspension present.

On this basis, there should be a linear relationship between time and the rate of removal.

> Thus if : V- equals ----- original volume in litres. a equals ----- original weight of suspended material.

y equals ----- final weight of suspended material at time t.

t equals ---- time.

r equals ----- rate of filtration.

P equals ----- "spekker" reading.

Each time r/v of the amount present is filtered, the amount $\left\{ \frac{F}{F} \times \text{amount present} \right\}$ is removed.

y=a.e.⁻.t

1.

2.

loge y = -r t

But the concentration of suspended material is K x "spekker" reading.

So that :

a = K. P 1 y = K. P 2and loge $\left(\frac{K}{K} \frac{P2}{P1}\right) = \frac{-r}{V} t.$ or loge $\left(\frac{P2}{P1}\right) = \frac{-r}{V} t.$

 $r = \frac{V}{t} \log \left(\frac{P2}{P1} \right)$

3.

The natural logarithm of the ratio, successive "spekker" to the original "spekker" reading at time sere, is plotted against time to give the filtration rate at which the suspended material is removed. Since the rate of removal of suspended material in the experiments with live animals is due to a combination of the amount actually filtered out by the animals plue the amount that is settled out by gravitational effect, it is necessary to estimate that latter amount. This was obtained from the control settling experiments, one of which was run in conjunction with three live experimental animals as described above. From the type of curve derived by plotting the amounts settled out against time, it would appear that the amount precipitated in unit time is proportional to the total amount which is suspended, and equation 3 above can be used to describe that rate of settling.

Thus the actual rate of filtration by the animals can be expressed by :

Rate =
$$\frac{1}{2}$$
 $\int \log \left(\frac{p2^a}{p4a}\right) - \log \left(\frac{p2^c}{p4c}\right) = \int \log \left(\frac{p2^c}{p4c}\right)$

when loge $\left\langle \frac{P2^{a}}{P4^{a}} \right\rangle$ is the tangent of the curve describing the rate of filtration by the animals, in which is included the settling rate, and loge $\left\langle \frac{P2^{o}}{P4^{o}} \right\rangle$ is the tangent of the curve describing the rate of settling to gravitation.

The data is first plotted as $\ln\left(\frac{P2^{\circ}}{P1^{\circ}}\right)$ against time, and as in $\left(\frac{P2^{\circ}}{P1^{\circ}}\right)$ against time. These curves are shown in Plates 28 and 29. In Table 9 are listed the logarithmic decrements for the first hour of the experiment both in the animal and the control experiments, and the rates are calculated from the difference between these two values and reduced to a unit of time of one hour.

On Plate 30 is plotted the filtration curve (lower line of long dashes), for Experiment 35, data in Appendix 1. The line of short dashes is a straight line fitted by the method of Least squares. The upper line of long dashes is the curve representing the rate of settling of the suspension, also plotted from the data of Experiment 35, Appendix 1. The filtration rate is obtained by taking the difference of the tangents of the 2 curves and modifying this by the time and volume ratio as indicated in the equation, page 88.

TABLE 9.

FILTRATION RATES

	and a state of the	drit to and			والشيوية المتناوية والمستمرا والمستمالين	
af Sxperi- ment.	Animal	c <u>deevement</u> Control	Differ- ence.	Time (min- utes)	Rate Litres per hour.	Experi- mental Animal.
1,4567-09111114567-0900 1,94567-09111114567-0900 1,94567-09111111111111111111111111111111111111	0.7636 0.2860 1.3262 1.4024 1.3280 0.5863 0.4231 0.6832 0.5888 1.0024 0.7864 1.1744 1.1394 1.4784 0.5846 0.7550 0.5226 0.7036 1.4077 0.9574 0.5260 0.4216 0.7326 0.9972 0.6520	0.3427 0.1054 0.1301 0.1301 0.2319 0.2319 0.2263 0.2263 0.2263 0.2263 0.2263 0.2263 0.2263 0.2263 0.2263 0.2263 0.2263 0.2263 0.2263 0.2263 0.2263 0.5159 0.5159 0.5159 0.5159 0.5159 0.5159 0.5159 0.5159 0.5159 0.5159 0.5159 0.5159 0.5159 0.5159 0.5159 0.5159 0.5174 0.3774 0.3774 0.3774 0.3774 0.3774 0.3774 0.1278 0.1278 0.1278 0.1278 0.1278 0.1278 0.1878 0.1878	0.3209 0.1806 1.1961 1.2723 1.1979 0.3544 0.1912 0.4513 0.3625 0.7761 0.5611 0.6585 0.9625 0.9625 0.9625 0.2072 0.3776 0.1452 0.3776 0.1452 0.5893 1.2934 0.8451 0.2024 0.3982 0.2938 0.5448 0.8094 0.4642	530777 6 000000000000000000000000000000000	0.344 0.181 0.932 0.932 0.934 0.354 0.191 0.451 0.363 0.776 0.561 0.659 0.623 0.964 0.207 0.378 0.145 0.295 0.647 0.295 0.647 0.295 0.647 0.295 0.647 0.295 0.545 0.294 0.545 0.545 0.545 0.545 0.545	X1 X2 12 31 23 12 31 17 7 12 31 17 7 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10

1 16 32	-	15 18 40	1 1 1	30 30 8	00. CC. CC.	8 81 881 881	nple mple mple	rom rom rem(oved oved oved	and and	returned. returned.
(:	2)		1	2	enim	als	used	i in	the	one	experiment

Regults.

The graphs on Plates 28 and 29 show the relationship between the rate of removal of the suspension and time, and the tangents of these lines are the filtration rates. For the first 90 minutes this is a straight line relationship: thereafter in a number of cases the slope of the line alters. This may be attributed to the fact that the rate of filtration has changed, if the original assumptions given on page 88 are correct. On the other hand the change in the slope may be due to these assumptions being incorrect, and the filtration rate has remained constant. It would appear that the former conclusion is the more likely because in at least 50 % of the experiments the straight line relationship holds over the whole period. and in nearly all cases for the first third. Also it is not unreasonable to assume that the filtration rate may be subject to change. especially when the animals are in such an abnormal environment.

Nelson (1921) found that <u>O</u>. <u>virginics</u> continued to feed under conditions of high turbidity, when the solid matter in the water reached O.4 grams per litre. As stated above, the maximum concentration of solid in the suspensions used in these experiments was only O.4 grams per litre. No check was made on the possible changes in pH, oxygen concentration, or carbon dioxide tension which influence ciliary activity (Gray 1928). In the relatively small volume of water, any one or a combination of these may/

/may have caused an alteration in the filtration rate.

The rates found for <u>V</u>. <u>pullastra</u> given in Table 9, vary between a minimum of 0.145 litres to a maximum of 0.992 litres per hour, with a mean of approximately 0.5 litres at temperatures between 15 and 16° C.

In Table 10 are given the measurements of the experimental animals with the average weight of 22.1 grams the filtration rate is found to be 0.0226 litres per gram per hour. In comparison with Jorgensen's figure for <u>M</u>. <u>edulis</u> and <u>N. californianus</u>, this value is low, although too much emphasis cannot be placed on comparisons of this sert; first because of the difference in gill structure, and second because of the temperature differences at which the experiments were conducted. As pointed out by Galtsoff (1926, 1928) and Hopkins (1933), the rate at which gills pump water depends on the temperature which, in turn, affects other mechanisms such as the adductor muscles which control the size of the apertures and so influence the amount of water that can be moved, regardless of ciliary action.

In Table 11 are given the filtration rates obtained by a number of investigators for various species. Part of Table 11 is taken from Fox, Sverdrup and Cunningham (1937), with the addition of the results of more recent work.

Nucua Production.

The reduced filtration rate after the first 90 minutes in some of the experiments was thought possible due/

TABLE 10.

0	10	0	8.	-1	6	-	4	.	20	-	M 0.
450	187	1415	133	470	453	1130	122	473	1	1415	Longth in 0.1 mm.
307	328	387	290	317	307	294	310	316	307	306	Height in 0.1 mm.
2146	230	220	220	220	222	215	210	230	207	214	Weight in 0.1 mm.
21. 28	25.87	18.37	20,30	22.71	22.00	19.72	19.07	24.95	19.32	19-84	Weight in Grens.
15,20	17.30	12.50	12.80	15.00	14.70	12.60	12.00	15.90	12.70	13.20	Total Volume in ec.
3,60	5.50	La LO	4.25	5.10	li= 00	4.40	3.70	4.00	3,85	4.60	Volume of Meat
4.80	4.85	3.30	3.90	4.40	Cul al	4.00	3.75	4.85	3.55	3.80	Volume of Shell
6.80	6.95	i4-80	4.65	5.50	6.30	4.20	4.55	7.85	5.30	4.80	Volume of Mentle Cavity
36.72	51.08	12.76	42.00	42.14	111.00	34+88	34.60	33.52	30.00	43.56	Gill Area in sg.cm.

;

TABLE 11.

•

Filtration of Water by Plankton Feeders

Invest- igator	Animal	Method	Average rate of filtr. per hour per animal
Grave (1905)	Oyster	Plankton counts in water and stomach	0.167
Moore (1913)	Oyster	Plankton counts in water and stomach	1.25
Allen (1914)	Freshwa ter Mussel	Rubber tube in exhalent chamber	1.4
Wells (1916)	Oyst er	Plankton counts in water and stomach	7.5
Hecht (1916)	Ascidian	Tube in atrialsiphon	7.2
Nelson (1921)	Oyster	Rubber apron over exhalent area	5.7 & 26
Galts off (1928)	Oyster	Rubber tube in exhalent chamber	2.5-2.9 24-26.9° C.
Dodg son (1928)	Mussel (<u>Mytilus</u>)	Clearing of suspensions	2.0 - 17 ⁰ C.
Parker (1914)	Sponge	Tube in osculum	3.2
Damas (1935)	Cardium	Clearing mud suspensions	0.1
Fox et al (1937) <u>M.</u>	Mussel <u>californianu</u> s	Clearing CaCO3 suspension Chemical analysis	1.4 -6. 4 18-20° C.
Jorgensen (1943)	Mussel <u>M. edulis</u>	Clearing algal suspension Electrophotometric analysis	0.15 11-22° C.
Loosanof & Nomejko	Oyster	Rubber apron over exhalent area	25-27 19-26° C.
Coe (1947) <u>Tiv</u>	Clam ella stultorum	Not stated	2.5

/due to exhaustion of supplies of mucus from the gills. To test this, several experiments were arranged in which the animals had been placed in a concentrated suspension of iron oxide for periods of from two to three hours previous to the experiment. During this time they had all pumped actively, as indicated by the clearing of the suspension. Experiment No. 34 is one of these in which two animals were used in the single experiment, the controls were Nos. 32 and 33. By examination of the graph on Pl. 29, it is seen there is no significant difference in the rates between experiments 33 and 34. In experiment 32, one of the two animals was inactive.

The animal in experiment 35 had previously been in pure water. The animals in experiments 36 and 37 were together in 2.5 litres of a concentrated suspension for three hours before the experiments and had nearly cleared this. There is no appreciable difference in the filtration rates of the three animals. In experiments 28, 29, 30, 34, (Pl. 29A), where the suspension was Aquadag "S", the animals in the last two had been placed in a concentrated suspension of rouge for three hours previously. The controls (28, 29) show a slightly higher filtration rate. No settling control was used for this group, but previous tests had shown that the initial settling rate of Aquadag "S" is negligible. The sharp drop in the curves after the 90 minute period is doubtless due to the/

/the flocculation of the graphite particles. In general, it would appear from the experiments described above, and from other bests, that <u>V</u>. <u>pullastra</u> is able to secrete mucus steadily for periods up to six hours while filtering water containing large amounts of suspended material.

In Table 12 is given the rates obtained from three animals which were used in five groups of three experiments. The mean rates of 0.51, 0.59, and 0.51 litres per hour show little difference, although over the five experiments there is a considerable range of rates for any one animal.

Gill Area.

It is difficult to obtain accurate measurements of gill area owing to the extent to which the lamellae distend and contract, and from the difficulty of removing all the gill tissue from the body mass. The experimental animals were anaesthetised and the gills dissected out with all possible care. They were then placed on a slide and the outline projected and enlarged on squared paper. Attempts were made to measure the areas with a planimeter, but the method was discarded owing to wide variability in results. Counting squares give reasonable accuracy and the average gill area of the experimental animals was approximately 40 square centimetres. With a filtration rate of 500 ce. per hour, one square centimetre of gill is capable of filtering 12.5 cc. per hour. It would be interesting to/

92+

TABLE 12.

Rates by Individuel Animals							
Animal	1.	2.	. 3.				
Rates in Litres	0.93	0 .99	0.93				
per nour	0.35	0.19	0.45				
	0.36	0.78	0,56				
	0 .6 6	0.62	0.96				
	0.21	0.38	0.15				
н Алан Алан Алан Алан Алан Алан Алан Алан	0.54	-	-				
Avorage Rate	0.51	0.59	0.51				

en del de la companya de la companya

a de entre de la companya de la comp
/to know whether all parts of the gills are equally concerned in filtering or whether the "ascending" lamella of the outer demibranch bears the brunt, for in observing the gills through a window, the demibranchs seem to approximate very closely to each other and to the visceral mass. Careful comparison of the histological structure of the various areas of the gills may reveal a differential development, for Ridewood (1903) has pointed out variations implication in different areas of the gills, for example, in the number of filaments in the plices. No mention is made of function in relation to these variations.

Current Speed.

Considering the siphons as tubes, the mean velocity, Sm, of the whole sectional area of the siphon is half the velocity at the axis and the rate of discharge, V., in cc. per second is :

> V = <u>70² 8</u> (Gibson, 1925, page 63; 5 after Galtsoff, 1928).

The mean diameter of the exhalent sighon of the experimental animal is 0.3 cm. and substituting in the above formula, the velocity of the stream at the axis, using the discharge rate of 1,000 cc. per hour (the maximum value), is found to be approximately 8 cm. per second. The mean inhalent aperture is 0.5 cm. when pumping, and substituting again the axis current speed is found to be approximately 3.0 cm. per second, which is only $\frac{1}{2}$ the speed of the exhalent current. This represents an adaptation for/

940

/for discharging the excrete and de-oxygenated water as far as possible away from the inhalent aperture. Coupled with this, is the pronounced divarication of the siphonal tips, the minimum angle between them when active is 90° . The inhalent siphon is usually directed vertically, while the exhalent is directed backwards in the direction of the animal itself and approximately parallel to the surface of the substratum. This bifurcation must be a great aid in separating the inhalent and the exhalent currents.

Discussion.

The results of this section of the work are in some ways preliminary, for while olear information about the rates of filtration of adult animals has been obtained. this applies only within a limited range of temperatures and of size. Further experiments enlarging these ranges would be of value and would contribute much to an assessment of the reliability of the results. An examination of Table 11 shows the wide range in filtration rates that have been obtained by various investigators. The range is so great that one is at a loss to decide even within broad limits what values may consitute reasonable estimates. Comparisons are made difficult because of differences in sizes of the animals used, as well as in the variety of species, and in the wide range of temperature. Galtsoff (1928) used two methods for comparison, but the basis principle underlying both methods is open to criticism.

The results of Fox, Swerdrup and Gunningham (1937) appear to be sound on a comparative basis. The main criticism of their method is the high concentration of the suspension, about 3 grams of calcium carbonate per litre, which is much above normal. Nelson states that very turbid water, natural in Barnegat Bay, contains only 0.4 grams of dry meterial. Estimates of normal water at La Jolla, California, place the dry material at 0.05 grams per litre.

Jorgensen's use of the electrophotometer is an advance, but the use of algae has its disadvantages. The cultures must be fresh and since large quantities are necessary, a proper supply would be difficult to maintain. It is also possible that numbers, and therefore the colour, may wary during the course of an experiment.

The work of Loosanoff and Nomejko (1946) appears to be sound, but mean values of 25 to 27 litres per hour seem extremely high. Coe (1947), on what evidence he does not state, estimated that a Pismo clam (<u>Tivella</u> <u>stultorum</u>), 70 mm. long, filtered 2.5 litres per hour at La Jollo. At this rate it is capable of obtaining about about 0.3 grams of suspended material per day, though only a small part of this may be swallowed and digested. On the other hand Coe believes that the daily requirements of the clam are very small except during gametogenesis, because the dry organic matter in a clam 70 mm. long, and about three years old, is only 1.5 to 2.9 grams. On this basis, a specimen of <u>Outree virginica</u>, four inches high, ia/

/is claimed to filter at least 25 litres per hour (Loosanoff and Nomejko, 1946) and should be able to obtain 3 grams of potential nutriment daily, which is roughly equivalent to its own dry body weight. If previous estimates of the filtering efficiency in marine invertebrates have been too low, this would explain the disparity between the nutritional needs indicated by oxygen consumption and the supply of food based on estimates of filtration.

Comparative filtration rates per unit of weight of other species, such as <u>Mytilus californianus</u>, indicate that the rate found for <u>V</u>. <u>pullastra</u> is somewhat low. The rate is comparable to that given by Coe (1947) for the related Pismo clam. Also the temperatures of the experiments here described were rather lower than most of those quoted. What is needed is a comparative study of a number of species and it is believed that the method developed here provides a relatively rapid and accurate means of determining filtration rates. But owing to the limitations of this type of experiment, the results will not be more than good estimates of the true values.

The pressures set up in <u>V. pullastra</u> by the water currents are difficult to assess because of the complex route taken from the inhalent siphon into the pallial cavity, through the gills into the suprabranchial cavity and out through the exhalent siphon. However, because of the low filtration rate, it may be assumed that/

/that the pressures are low and it is doubtful if they play any part in the spawning act.

The speed of 8 cm. per second agrees quite well with direct observations on the speed of particles such as clumps of eggs leaving the exhalent siphon. The gametes are carried as much as 15 cm. from the siphon in undisturbed water, although this distance varies a good deal and spawning animals have been observed in which the ova merely trickled out of the siphon, and sank immediately to the bottom. This is another possible indication that the rate of water propulsion is not constant even under identical physical and chemical conditions.

والمراجع المراجع المراجع

and a second second

Shell Movements.

A considerable amount of data on the shell movements and their significance in the physiological activities of various species of oysters now exist. See Galtsoff (1928), Nelson (1921, 1924, 1938), and Loosanoff and Nomejko (1946) on <u>Ostrea virginica</u>; Hopkins (1931) on <u>Q. lurida</u>; and Webb (1930) on <u>Q.</u> edulis. On other lamellibranchs the research of Loosanoff (1939, 1942) on <u>Mytilus edulis</u> and on <u>Venus</u> mercenaria are the only papers known.

The primery purpose of this brief examination of the shell movements of <u>V</u>. <u>pullestra</u> was to determine these for comparison with movements occurring during spawning. However, when the spawning season arrived, it was soon observed that shell movements played no significant part in the spawning act of either sex, as is the case with the female of several species of oysters. Nevertheless, one or two points of interest have arisen from an-alysis of the kymograph recordings of the shell movements.

To make the conditions as natural as possible the recording apparatus was set up so that the animal was buried in the sand in a natural position. The apparatus is shown in Pl.34. A block of sealing wax 'B' is attached by two metal pins to a lead weight 'A'. The clam 'C' is attached to the sealing wax by one of the walves and a perforated perspex pin is connected to/

/to the posterior end of the other valve. This part of the apparatus is buried in the sand of the aquarium, with the posterior end of the clam just below the surface of the sand. A solid perspex lever with no whip in it is swung from a hinge at point 'F'. The hinge arrangement is attached to a heavy adjustable weight 'G'. Α length of stiff brass wire 'D' connects the bottom of the vertical lever at 'S' to the clam through the perforation in the perspex pin. The recording pen 'JK' is connected solidly with the vertical lever 'I J', and the whole hinged at point 'J'. 'I H' is a light connecting rod joined to 'IJ' and 'EH' by hinge connections. When the clam opens its valves, it will be seen by following the lever system, that the recording pen rises. The temperature in the aquarium was thermostatically controlled. A series of experiments at low temperatures would have been desirable to round out the investigation, but no equipment was available to maintain them for an extended period.

A criticism that may be levelled at this experimental procedure is the fact that the animal is in an aquarium and subject to the composition and variations of stored sea water. On the other hand the animal was in a perfectly normal position. Loosanoff (1942) was able to keep his specimens of <u>Venus mercenaria</u> in large tanks which were connected with outside sea water and in which the natural tidal fluctuations occurred. However, his clams were cemented to a block by one value and were/

/were consequently lying on their sides; an unnatural position. It is difficult to estimate how much a lateral position may interfere with the disposition of material accumulated in the mantle chamber. A combination of Loosanoff's method and the one used for <u>Y</u>. <u>pullastre</u> would have been ideal.

Results.

Approximately 300 hours of recordings were made over the temperature range whose lower limit was governed by the temperature of the laboratory circulation system and the upper limit at what was considered the maximum the animals may be subject to in nature. Photographs of some of the recordings are given in Plates 32, 33 and 34. In Table 13 is given the analysis of each recording and below is given a summary of that analysis.

Summary of Results from the Analysis of Recordings.

1. The shells of <u>V</u>. <u>pullastra</u> remain open nearly 100 % of the time at temperature between 15.0 and 22.0° C.

2. Shell movements are frequent; and they have a mean amplitude equal to half the maximum distance to which the values are opened.

3. The closing movement is rapid and the following opening movement is elmost instantaneous, although in the final phases of opening the movement slows down. Ċ

Summary of Analysis of Kymograph Recordings of Shell Movements

- Date	No. of ani mel	No. of ex Juri	Temp. Range degrees C.	Dura tion (Hrs)	%.of time open	Av. degree of ahell expan sion %.	Kin the	Day and night effect	Temp.
30.6.46	A	1	15.0	19	100		708	nil	<u>n11</u>
30.6.46	B	2	15.0	19	100		nil	nil	<u>n11</u>
2.7.46	C	3	16.3	8	100	80	yes	n11	nil
2.7.46	D	4	16.5	5	100	60	yes	nil	nil
2.7.46	E	5	16.5	5	100	80	Yes	nil	nil
4.7.46	F	104	21.0 - 22.5	4	100	90	у08	nil	<u>ni1</u>
4.7.46	đ	108	19.0 - 21.0	4	100	95	yes	nil	nil
4/5.7.46	F	11A	19.0 - 20.8	9	100	95	nil	nil	n11
1/5.7.46	Ģ	11B	19.0 - 22.0	9	100	75	yes	nil	<u>n11</u>
5.7.46	P	12A	18.7 - 20.5	8	100	80	<u>n11</u>	nil	<u>ni1</u>
5.7.46	Q	128	22.8 - 20.6	8	100	90	yes	nil	<u>ni1</u>
5.7.46	F	13A	18.0 - 16.6	31	100	.75	<u>n11</u>	n11	<u>n11</u>
5.7.46	G	138	20.4 - 13.5	31	100	90	<u>yes</u>	n11	<u>n11</u>
5/6.7.46	F	14A	16.5 - 15.1	8	100	50	yes	<u>nil</u>	nil
5/6.7.46	G	1/13	18.3 - 16.0	8	100	75	yes	nil	<u>nil</u>
6.7.46	F	15A	15.3 - 16.0	8					
6.7.46	a	150	16.0 - 16.5	8	100	80	yes	nil	n11
8.7.46	R	16A	17.0 - 17.4	74	100	60	<u>n11</u>	nil	<u>n11</u>
8.7.46	J	168	17.4 - 18.0	78	80	45	yos	nil	nil
8.7.46	H	17A	19.0 - 21.4		100		nil	nil	nil
8.7.46	J	178	18.7 - 21.2	7	100		nil	n11	<u>n11</u>

TABLE 13.

Summary of Analysis of Kymograph Recordings of Shell Movements

Date	no. of ani mal	No. of ex periment	Temp. Range degrees C.	Dura tion (Irs)	%.of time open	Ay. chores of ahell expan sion %.	Fing Can	Day and night effect	Temp. cillect
8/9.7.46	H	184	29.0 - 23.0	8	nil	nil	nil	nil	nil
8/9.7.46	J	183	28.0 - 24.8	8	nil	nil	nil	nil	nil
10-7-46	K	194	21.3 - 20.3	13	100	85	Ves	<u>n11</u>	<u>n11</u>
10.7.46	L	198	19.5 - 21.5	13	100		9	nil	<u>n11</u>
11.7.46	N	20A	18.5	74	100		Yes	nil	nil
11.7.46	N	208	18.5	7	100		nil	ni 1	<u>n11</u>
11/12.7.46	N	214	18.0	8	100	90	yes	n 11	nil
11/12/7.46	M	21B	18.0	8	100	60	yes	nil	nil
12.7.46	R	224	18.5 - 19.5	71	100	85	yes	nil	nil
12.7.46	M	228	18.5 - 19.5	72	100	90	yes	nil	n11
12/13.7.16	Ħ	23A	19.3	8	90	90	Yes	nil	nil
12/13.7.46	X	25B	19.3	8	100	90	Yes	n11	<u>n11</u>

4. The degree of separation of the valves over the period is nearly maximal.

5. There appears to be no correlation between type and amount of shell activity and temperature over the range investigated.

6. Changes in temperature, positive or negative, over the range investigated, had no apparent effect on shell movements.

7. Presence or absence of light have no effect on the period or degree of separation of the values or on general activity.

8. Shell movements may be dessified as being associated with digging, cleansing or random activities, but none of these is associated with any characteristic kymograph tracing.

9. Some animals show a definite rhythm in
their shell movements at one time and not at others.
Individual animals may have a rhythm peculiar to themselves.

10. There may be considerable siphonal activity; opening, closing, extension or retraction, without any correlated shell movements.

Discussion.

In Pl.32, fig.1, is shown a tracing of the shell movements of <u>V</u>. <u>pulleatra</u> at a temperature range of 16 to 18° C. On the bottom of the tracing may be seen the base line which marks the position of the recording pen when/ /when the valves are closed. Over the period of 4 hours and 50 minutes covered by the photograph, the shell is never more than half closed. Opening movements are very rapid. Approximately every half hour there is a period of no shell activity (indicated by the horizontal unbroken line) with intervening helf-hourly periods of activity. A certain rhythm of shell movements is evident although it is difficult to determine the borderline between rhythmic and non-rhythmic movements. While the closure baseline is not shown in every case. most of the tracings indicate that the valves are open practically all the time. An exception to this may be seen in Pl. 32. fig. 3. where, for a period, the tracing touches the closure baseline. Loosanoff (1939) found that Venus mercenaria remained open 69 to 90 % of the time over a twenty four-hour period at a temperature range of 11 to 27.9° C. while between 21 and 22° C they remained open 90 % of the time. Nelson (1921) found Ostrea virginica to be active 20 hours out of 24, while Galtsoff (1928) found the same species was active for only slightly over 17 hours out of the 24. Hopkins (1931) found a diurnal variation in the amount of time O. lurida remained open. but that this could be directly correlated with the fluctuation in temperature, even though the mean variation was only 2.1° C. He found the animals opened for 50 % of/

/of the time at the lower end of this temperature range, end for 95 % at the upper end. Loosanoff and Nomejko (1946), working with <u>G. virginica</u> found that it remained open for 94.3 % of a 24 hour period within a temperature range of 17 to 28° C. Thus it appears that over z temperature range of 45.0 to 22.5° C., <u>V. pullestra</u> remains open longer than either <u>Ostrea virginica</u> or <u>Venus</u> <u>mercenaria</u>; also comparison of the tracings for this species with those published by the authors cited above indicates that <u>V. pullestra</u> is considerably more active on the basis of frequency of chell movements.

There appeared to be no correlation between temperature and the amount or type of shell activity in <u>Y. pullastra</u>, nor did changes in temperature have any effect. Hopkins (1931) believed that it is the rate of change of temperature rather than the amount of change that is significant in causing variation in the amount of shell opening in <u>Ostrea lurida</u>. Galtsoff (1928) believed that <u>O. virginica</u> tended to keep its shells open as long as possible and could find no correlation between temperature and opening and closing within the temperature range of 13 to 22° C.

Nelson (1921) concluded that <u>0</u>. <u>virginics</u> tended to be less active during the night than during the day, and that this species feeds lesspectively during the ebb tide. Both Loosanoff and Nomejko (1946) and Galtsoff (1928) for 0. virginics appear to have disproved both of/

/of these contentions and, in addition, Webb (1930) found that there was no difference in the activity of the adductor suscle of Q. edulis between day and night. Loosanoff (1939) found that Venus mercenaria was closed for somewhat longer periods in daytime than at night. No such effect was found for V. pullastra which showed a tendency to stay open as much as possible, regardless of the time of day or night or of temperature. Galtsoff (1928) pointed out that partial closures of the shells of Q. virginica may occur without rejection; also periodic contractions of the adductor muscle. This also occurs in V. pullastra. The periodic nature of some of the contractions has been indicated on the photographs of the tracings. Repeated observations showed that only at infrequent intervals did shell closures or partial shell closure coincide with rejection.

Hopkins (1936) was able to analyse into three groups the movements shown on kymograph recordings of the shell activity of <u>O</u>. gigas; those involving discharge from the branchial chamber, others concerned entirely with the cloacal chamber, usually resulting in the discharge of faeces, and a third type which he terms non-specific, which may be due to a variety of causes. In <u>Y</u>. pullastre the adductor activities have been classified as being associated with digging movements, cleansing, or random movements. A comparison between Pl.34, fig.3 showing a/ /a tracing of digging movements (this should be viewed upside down for comparison) and of any shell closure tracing, shows little fundamental difference. It has been pointed out that the tracings resulting from the rejection of solid material are identical with those in which no discharge occurs. No doubt many of the partial closures are the results of attempts to carry out digging movements. Hopkins (1936) in analysing the random contractions in Q. siges finds no correlation between their frequency and temperature over a range of between 2 to 30° C. and believes they may be traceable to some external stimulation such as light. vibration. suspended material in the water, or to an accumulation of secreted mucus. It would amear that this explanation is hardly satisfactory, especially for Y. pullastra. when so many of these movements are periodic.

Spanning.

The object of this section of the work was to determine whether there exists in \underline{V} . <u>pullestra</u> a stimulus which initiates spawning, as there is in other marine invortebrates.

Galtsoff (1938a. 1938b. 1940) in extensive work on the physiology of spawning of Ostrea virginics and on Q, sigss found that there may be several "critical" temperatures for spawning, different for male and female. These temperatures are partly determined by the physiological conditions of the animal. Galtsoff also showed the importance of chemical stimulation in the initiation of the spawning act and that this lowered the "critical" temperature. Greve (1927) made the statement. "Spawning 1s caused at particular times in nature by various specific stimuli and is not determined by temperature alone." He believed that shock or the mere removal of Cumingia tellinoides into the laboratory was sufficient to stimulate spawning and that sparmatosoa did not stimulate the female to spawn. Morgan (1910) believed that the presence of sperm in the water incites feamle C. tellinoides to spawn more readily. Chemical stimulation has been described for soveral species of chitons (Heath 1905), for Nereis liphata (Lillie and Just 1913) and for Strongylocentrotus lividus (For 1924). Elsey (1936) was able to bring about artificial stimulation of spawning of Ostres gigas on a larger scale in Ladysmith Harbour.

Nathods.

During part of the time no thermostat control was vailable so the temperature was regulated manually. These experiments were carried out in breffit jars and the temperatures were adjusted by the addition of water. When a thermostat became available battery jars were used. The lowest temperature that could be controlled was governed by the temperature of the stored sea water used in the circulation system of the Marine Station; therefore most of the experiments were carried out at temperatures considerably higher than the animals would experience in nature. However, the temperatures appeared to have no harmful effects.

The aquarium water used in the experiments varied between 12.0 and 16.0° C. and was filtered to avoid contamination by sexual products which may have been present in the normal supply. Egg and sperm suspensions of approximate concentration 1.0%, from the gonads of <u>V. pullestra</u>, were used.

Animals were prepared for connection to the kymograph by securing one valve to a glass slide with a mixture of bitumen and pitch. With the same material a wire hook was attached to the other valve. The glass slide was held to the bottom of the tank by a weight, and the hook was attached to a vetical lever, which in turn moved the hinged writing pen. Opening of the valves, caused a downward tracing.

The animals were stimulated in the following ways :

t. A gradual rise in temperature with and without chemical stimulation (egg and sperm suspensions).

2. An initially high temperature with and without chemical stimulation.

5. Normal water temperatures with and without chemical stimulation, the latter serving as a control in every experiment.

Spawning of the Male.

In spawning a fine stream of sperm, not more than 1.0 mm. in diameter issues from the centre of the exhalent siphon. The stream maintains its identity for a distance of about 3 or 4 cm. and then begins to spread. The sperm may reach a maximum vertical distance of 15.0 em. from the siphon. Spawning is not necessarily continuous, the longest time a male was observed to spawn was three hours. A small number of observations indicated a refractory period of between two and three days. Galtsoff (1940) found no refractory period in male <u>Ostrea</u> <u>virginica</u>, which could be stimulated repeatedly until the animal became spent or fatigued. The adductor muscles play no part in the spawning set of the male <u>Y</u>. <u>pullastra</u>, but during the period of spawning the adductor muscles appear to be less active than normal.

Spawning of the Female.

The spawning of the female is not unlike that of the male and a steady stream of eggs issues from the centre of the exhalent siphon. The stream does not extend as far as that of the male due to the difference in density between sperm and eggs. One female was observed to spawn the eggs in clumps of approximately 1.000 each. These trickled out of the siphon and sank immediately to the bottom. Sampling and counting disclosed that this female spawned a million eggs in 30 minutes. Smear examination of the gonad immediately after showed no evidence that the animal had spawned and this indicates the ears that must be taken in using the condition of the gonad, other than by examination of prepared slides. as evidence of the breeding condition. As with the male there appears to be a refractory period of two to three days after spawning, during which the female cannot be stimulated. Galtsoff (1940) found the refractory period of the female Ostres virginics to last from two to five days.

Summary of Experiments with Positive Results.

In the summer of both 1946 and 1947 a series of experiments were carried out using temperature and egg and sperm suspensions, individually and combined. In not more than 20 % of the experiments were positive results obtained. Attempts have been made to summarise/

/summarise these in table form, but no satisfactory method could be devised, so some of the pertinent data is listed below.

May 18th: At a temperature of 18.5° C., 50 minutes after the addition of a sperm suspension, a male spawned. The temperature had been raised from 13.3° C. during the period of 1 hour.

June 19th: At a temperature of 20.5° C., 270 minutes after the addition of an egg suspension, a male spawned for 40 minutes. The temperature had been raised from 15.1° C. during the period of 7 hours.

June 19th: At a temperature of 18.0° C., a male and a female spawned with no stimulation other than a rise in temperature from 15.0° C. during the period of 1 hour.

June 19th: At a temperature of 20.0° C., a female spawned 85 minutes after the addition of a sperm suspension. The temperature had been maintained at 20.0° C. during the period.

June 19th: At a temperature of 20.0° C., a male spawned 115 minutes after the addition of a sparm suspension and 30 minutes after a female had spawned in the same vessel. The temperature had been maintained at 20.0° C. during the period.

June 19th: At a temperature of 20.0° C., a female spanned h hours after the addition of a sperm suspension and 150 minutes after a male had spawned in/ June 19th: A male and a female spawned 6 hours after being placed in water maintained at a temperature of 20.0° C.

June 20th: Two femals and a male spawned 40 minutes after the addition of a sperm suspension. Within a few minutes of these, approximately 15 animals of both sexes began to spawn. The temperature was maintained at 20.0° C. from the beginning.

June 22nd: At a temperature of 23.0° C., a male spawned 20 minutes after a mixed suspension of egg and sperm had been added. 10 minutes later 2 males , and 2 females spawned. The temperature had been maintained at 23.0° C. from the beginning.

June 23rd: 5 males spawned 4 hours after the addition of a sperm suspension. The temperature over the period was 20.0° C.

June 25th: At a temperature of 20.0° C., a male spawned 47 minutes after the addition of an egg suspension. The temperature had been maintained at 20.0° C. during the period.

July 1st: At a temperature of 22.0° C., 2 males spawned after periods of 16 and 35 minutes respectively. The first spawned for 44 minutes and the second for 90 minutes. July 1st: At a temperature of 22.5° C., two previously spawned femals spawned 40 minutes after the addition of a sperm suspension.

July 1st: A male spawned 90 minutes after the addition of an egg suspension. The temperature had been maintained at 22.00 C. for 5 hours.

July 2nd: At least half the animals in a group of 100 hopt in an equation at a temperature of 16.0° C. spawned together, without any applied stimulation. The smallest female found spawning was in its fourth summer with a length of 2.3 cm. The smallest male found spawning was in its third summer with a length of 1.9 cm.

On July 7th, a female was induced to spawn and attached to the kymograph. While this was being done the animal was out of water for about 15 minutes, yet it continued to spawn as soon as it was replaced. The kymograph tracing of the valve movements of this spawning female is shown in Pl.35, fig.3. At first there was considerable pedal activity which appeared to be quite independent of either the spawning act or of valve movements. At 14.44 hours the shells were caused to close by stimulating the siphons in order to test the working of the kymograph pen.

On July 9th, a female was found spawning in the aquarium at a temperature of 16.0° C., and it was/

1434

/was immediately connected to the kymograph. The recording is shown in Pl.35, fig.5. At 18.52 hours the animal was opewning vigewously.

On July 11th, after a latent period of 3 hours, at 20.0° C., a male began to spawn. After a further period of 15 minutes a female began spawning and this animal was connected to the kymograph, the recording of which is shown in Pl.35, fig.1. AT 19.32 hours, point x, spawning was under way. At 21.10 the temperature was 21.0° C. and spawning was completed at 21.30 hours.

On July 12th, the activities of another spawning female were recorded and this is shown in Pl. 35, fig.4. The main spawning period occurred between 21.10 and 22.25 hours, and this animal showed more activity than the average during the spawning act.

From these few recordings, however, in addition to numerous direct observations of spawning females, activity of the adductor muscle has been shown to play no significant part in the spawning act.

Discussion.

No definite quantitative conclusions may be drawn from the above experimental data. However, it does appear that <u>V</u>. <u>pullestra</u> is susceptible to both chemical and thermal stimulation, although the latent period is often long. The mass spawnings in the aquarium also indicates the presence of a common spawning/ /spawning stimulus, and points to the sex products as being the most likely cause. It has been suggested by Thorson (1946, page 424), based on the fact that there appears to be a correlation between the breeding season of various invertebrates and the amount of phytoplankton present, that this may be the spawning stimulus. He supports this conjecture by citing the works of Miyasaki (1938) on the use of algal extracts, such as from Ulva, for stimulating spawning in the males of Ostrea gigas. Oxtom (1936, 1937) points out that gravid individuals are sensitive to variations in oxygen tension and that this may be a spawning stimulus. Galtsoff's (1938, 1939, 1940) work, stimulation by means of sex products and other chemicals combined with temperature, has already been guoted. That some means is required to induce simultaneous spawning in lamellibranche such as Y. pullastra is unquestioned, and it remains to find the exact nature of the stimulus. The above simple experiments have indicated that chemical stimuli, especially in combination with temperature, are effective within limits.

Compared with the case and certainty with which Galtsoff (1940) and others were able to stimulate spawning in <u>Ostrea virginics</u>, as well as the author's own experience with <u>Q. gigas</u>. <u>Y. pullastre</u> is not very susceptible. Whether this is a reflection of the reaction of this species to life in aquaria, or whether it indicates more exacting requirements for stimulation, is not known.

Seasonal Gonad Changes.

In connection with the determination of the breeding season and its relation to temperature and other physical factors, it is of interest to follow the development of the gametes which involves the study of the seasonal changes in the gonad. For oysters such as Q. <u>gigas</u>, after spawning, a period of fattening ensues when the glycogen content of the body mass greatly increases. This "fat" condition exists throughout the winter until the late spring, when the increase, presumably of temperature, causes proliferation of the dormant gonad tissues and gradual replacement of the "fat" by the sex cells, until the largest part of its mass is occupied by the gonad. If, for some reason, spawning does not take place or is incomplete, the residual sex cells are usually resorbed and converted into glycogen.

This cycle is not followed by other species so far studied; such as <u>Teredo navalis</u> (Coe 1936), <u>Venus</u> <u>mercenaria</u> (Loosanoff 1937), <u>Mya arenaria</u> (Coe and Turner 1938) and <u>Paphia stamines</u> (Quayle 1943). A comparison of the sexual conditions in <u>V. pullastra</u> with those of other animals which have been studied may be of interest.

s. .

Methods.

Samples of 50 adults from the same area were taken each month throughout the year. The series was started in May 1946 and carried on until October 1947/

/October 1947, during which a total of 923 animals were examined. In this way, a complete annual cycle, with an additional breeding period, was followed. A sample of 50 animals monthly is not many for a study of this nature, and represents the minimum that should be used, but larger samples could not have been dealt with because of the time required in the preparation of slides.

A sample of goned tissue approximately 0.5 cm. square, was removed from the mid-region of one of the sides of the visceral mass and fixed in Bouin for 24 hours. The ester wax embedding technique (Steedman 1945. 1947) was used exclusively and found to be most satisfactory. All sections were at first ribbon stained with methylene blue and mounted immediately without counter-staining. The only operations after the sections had dried on the slide, was the removal of wax and mounting in balsam. This gave all the details necessary for an accurate determination of the state of maturity of the gonad. As the slides were being assessed, those required for detailed study, drawing or photography, were noted. The ester blocks having been numbered, further sections were out and stained with other methods such as Heidenhain. This latter stain alone gives a clear picture of the gonad tissue and even the thin walls of the follicle cells show up clearly.

In a description of the seasonal changes in the gonad, the immediate post-spawning period is the most/

/most suitable starting point because then the female begins to develop. Since most of the spawning is completed by the end of September, that month may be chosen as a suitable starting point.

Females.

In normal years most of the animals are completely spawned out by the middle of September, though isolated individuals may show evidence of having only partly spawned as indicated by the relatively large number of residual mature ovocytes, whereas those animals which may be described as "spent" contain only a few ovocytes in the otherwise empty and collapsed follicles, (Pl. 37, fig. 1). By this time, however, animals which have snawned earlier in the summer have their slveoli filled or partly filled with follicle cells (P1.37, fig. 1) which are relatively large cells, most often with a thin layer of peripheral cytoplasm enclosing a vacuole. From the description of Coe and Turner (1938), the follicle cells of Mya arenaria and Y. pullastra are very similar, except that the inclusions found by Coe and Turner in M. grensrig have not been observed in Y. pullastra. They ascribe a nutritive function in the follicle cells and this explanation appears to be likely in the case of Y. pullastra, for in both sexes the first development after spawning is the formation of the follicle cells, and their later disappearance coincides with the development and ripening of the gametes. Thus the period of follicle cell formation may be described as/

/as a recuperative period. During this period there appears to be some development of ovogenia and by the middle of October many of them have become ovocytes with a diameter of 35 u. (Pl. 37. fig.4). By the middle of November, nearly all the alveoli are filled with follicle cells and the ovocytes vary between 20 and 40 w. in diameter. Residual ove are still present and do not appear to be undergoing aytolysis (Pl. 37, fig. 3). Development continues slowly during the winter, as shown by the increased size of the ovocytes which average between 40 and 45 u. by the middle of February (Pl. 36. fig.2). Development now seems to be accelerated for. by the middle of April most of the animals sampled are ripe or nearly so, although a few are still developing. By June practically all are fully ripe with the tubules extended with everytes approximately 55 u. in dismeter. The follicle cells have disappeared, initially in the centre of the lumens, as the evocytes increased in size and number, until in the ripe animal there are only single peripheral layers. or in some cases only single isolated fellicle cells. The ovocytes, at first flat against the marminal epithelium of the tubules, assume a pear-shaped form with the thin stalk attachment on the follicle wall as they grow and develop. On becoming ripe they are detached and occupy the centre of the lumen (Pl.36. firs. 3. h.). Externally, the ripe animals appear plump and creany white in colour. A fully ripe animal is easy to/

/to identify, but the intermediate stages are more difficult, even with smear examination, the sections are necessary for an accurate determination of the condition of the gonad.

The June 1946 sample contained a number of animals which were spawned or partly spawned, but no spent animals were found in the June 1947 sample, corroborating the evidence from the plankton hauls that initial spawning in the latter year was about one month later than in 1946. In this connection, it must be remembered that populations from different areas may spawn at different times and it is this point which, no doubt, partly accounts for the long breeding season. The July samples showed that the bulk of the population from the Cross Houses Beach had spawned and were in the recuperative stage. Varying amounts of residual ovocytes were found in most enimals, the amounts varying even between different follicles in the same animal.

Briefly then, the cycle for the female is one of recuperation followed by proliferation of fellicle cell tissued immediately after spawning. Almost simultaneous with the proliferation of the fellicle cells is the development of the ovegonia into ovecytes and their slow growth during the winter months. The higher spring temperatures seem to bring on, or are at least coincident with, an acceleration in the development of the gonad, culminating in maturity in May or June. The spawning process has been described elsewhere, but it may be noted/

/noted here that in common with the finding of Belding (1916) and Coe and Turner (1938) for Hya arenaria, the ova of <u>V. pallastra</u> cannot be artificially inseminated valess spawned naturally through the oviducts. The fate of the unspawned or residual ovocytes of Y. pullastre is uncertain. No evidence of cytolysis has been observed which, according to Coe and Turner (1938), is what happens in <u>Hys</u> arenaria. Loosanoff (1937) is inclined to think that the residual ove in Venus mercenaria are also spawned out by the end of November, such spawning being carried on at intervale after the main summer spawning has been finished. Orton (1933) found a similar process in Ostres edulis. Since in Y. pullastre no evidence of cytolysis or resorbtion has been observed, and from the fact that morphologically mature ove may be found in some consde throughout the winter up to the time when the new crop becomes mature, it may well be that these relict ove are spawned along with the new ones; though whether or not they may be fertilized is problematical. Another argument, too, is that these mature appearing ovencually form only a small percentage of the evocytes present until March or April. However, with the present evidence. the fate of the unspewned ova remains in doubt.

Males.

The male cycle is not white that of the female. The bulk of the males are also spawned or partly spawned/ /spawned out by the middle of September and some are in the recuperative stage in which the follicle cells proliferate rapidly. In only a small percentage of the males is spawning complete with the lumina left devoid of sperms (Pl.39, figs. 3 and 4). There is much variation, but on the average, about 10 to 20 % of the sperms are retained (Pl.39, fig.2). When the pressure exerted by a full complement of sperms is reduced by spawning, the remaining cells in the follicles are arranged in columnar and circular patterns, as shown in Pl.38, fig.2.

Development of the male sex cells after spawning is apparently rapid and by November most of the sections show the testis to contain a considerable number of sperms. arranged in the characteristic columnar memor (P1.38. fig. (). By this time, the follicle cells have disappeared from the centre of the lumine which are now filled with sperms (Fl. 38, fig. 3). A few spermatogonia and spermatoavtes are present in the peripheral region of the follieles. but the bulk of the colls are spermatomon. There is little change until April, when proliferation begins again, and by the middle of May, the lumina are full of cells, the central ones being sperms, and from there to the germinal epithelium there exists a progression of spermatids. spermatocytes and spermatogonia of both orders (P1.38. fig. 3). There is now no definite pattern except in the arrangement noted above. During June males are still/

/still ripening, although some may have spawned in late May. As with the owa, the fate of the retained sporms is doubtful, but the occurrence of many of these at all times of the year, in addition to the fact that only a small percentage of the males spawn out completely, suggests that they, too, are discharged normally during the next spawning season. Follicle cells are not as apparent in the males as they are in the females. This may be because they are not as easily observed owing to the presence of residual sperms in such a high proportion of spawned animals. However, in the animals which are completely spawned out leaving the contres of the lumina empty, the alveoli become filled with follicle cells as in the overy (Pl.39, fig.1). Spermatogenesis appears to be normal, the details of which need not be repeated.

The male breeding season then, consists of a period of recuperation during which there is proliferation of follicle cells. In conjunction with this, there is a certain amount of spermatogenesis between September and Howember, when lower temperatures apparently curbs activity. The animals go through the winter with the testis containing roughly a quarter of the possible sperm content. Spermatogenesis is renewed with the advent of higher temperatures in April, and by the middle of June most gonads are extended with ripe gametes.

Sex Retio.

of the 923 animals sectioned, 432 were founles/

/females and 467 were males; the sex of the remaining four was not determined. Thus the sex ratio is approximately equal. Only one hermsphrodite was found (Pl. 36, fig. f), comprising 0.1% of the population sampled, indicating that the species is normally unisexual.

Approximately 1% of the population was parasitized by a trematode of an unidentified species.

Discussion.

A study of the seasonal gonad changes in Y. pullastra shows that after spawning there is a period of recuperation followed by a short period of gametogenesis. Development during most of the winter is at a standstill or proceeds very slowly. The advent of higher temperature in early spring initiates, or accelerates, production of gamstes, and most animals are fully ripe by May or June. Spawning occurs between the middle of May and the middle of September. Spawning may not be completed at one operation, but it appears doubtful if a second crop of gametes are formed and released during the one spawning season. Completely spent animals, especially males, are seldem found, as residual ova and sperms in varying quantities are usually present. This cycle is similar to that found by Loosanoff (1937) for Venus mercenaria of the Atlantic coast of America, although the gonad type of V. pullastra resembles that of <u>Hva</u> arenaria (Coe and Turner, 1938) more than it does Y. mercenaria. The structure of the goned and the seasonal gonad changes./

/changes, closely resemble that of the Pacific Coast <u>Parkis stamines</u> (Queyle, 1943).

In counton with V. mercenaria, part of the gonad development takes place, as pointed out by Loosanoff (1937) during periods of rather low temperatures. In other species, notably the cysters, the time of gamete production is confined to periods of higher water temperatures, as in late spring and summer. No gamete formation takes place in Ostrea gigas until the following spring. Ameniya (1929) and Cos (1932) found that in Q. lurida also, the main period of gametogenesis after the last summer spawning, is in the following spring when water temperatures begin to rise, and the same is true for Q. compercialis (Roughley, 1933). However, in Y. pullestra. too, the increase of temperature in spring brings on the final ripening of the gametes. Unfortunately, the sempling did not go back into the early spring of 1946. so the condition of the gonads then cannot be compared with their condition at the same time in the spring of 1947, when the water temperatures lagged a full month behind. However, the effect was operative in that spawning in 1947 occurred a month later than it did in 1946. and no doubt. part of this may be attributed to retarded gonad development as well as to the late incidence of the so-called "critical" spawning temperature.

On the question of the fate of residual gametes, Loosanoff (1937) agrees with Orton (1933), that they are/

/are finally discharged before the winter. It is certain that this is not the case with <u>Y. pullastra</u> and it is tentatively suggested that they may be retained and spawned in the next season. Elsey (1953) states that the sexual products of <u>Q. gigss</u> may be carried into or throughout the winter and mature eggs have been found in April. Normally the unspawned servel products are resorbed during the fall and early winter.

and the second second

127.

Growth.

A large part of the information on growth in lamellibranchs other than oysters, is based on observations of North American species such as, <u>Tivells stultorum</u> (Weymouth 1923); <u>Silicus netuls</u> (McMillin 1923; Weymouth, MeMillin and Holmes 1925); <u>Venus mercenuris</u> (Kellog 1905); <u>Dosinis discus</u> (Crosier 1914); <u>Mytilus edulis</u> (Nessoy 1921, 1922) and <u>Mys arenaris</u> (Newcombe 1935s,b,c; 1936s,b). For British species there are the observations of Orton (1926) on <u>Cardium edule</u>; Stephen (1928, 1929, 1931, 1932) on <u>Tellins tenuis</u> and several other species; Ford (1925) on s number of sublittoral species; and Davis (1923) on <u>Spisula subtruncata</u> and <u>Maetrs stultorum</u> from the Dogger Bank. There is need for further growth studies on lamellibranchs, especielly of a comparative neture.

Growth in lamellibranchs may be studied by any one of, or a combination of, three main methods. 1. Measurements of individuals from random samples of a population. 2. Successive measurements of marked individuals. 3. Measurement of annual growth rings, if their validity as indications of seasonal growth has been established.

Adequate data can be obtained from random samples only when the breeding season is short, so that each new brood enters the population as a well defined group with a limited size range. If the species has this characteristic, each year class will appear as an isolated or nearly isolated mode in a size frequency/
/frequency distribution. This is well illustrated by Winckworth (1931) who was able to separate two well defined groups in <u>Paphie undulata</u>, and determine their age and rate of growth. If, however, the breeding ceason is extended, there will be a large range in sise, and the large animals of one year class may be confused with the smaller animals of the succeeding year class. This, combined with individual differences in rate of growth and differential mortalities, limits the usefulness of this method.

The successive measurements of morked individuals is the most direct method of measuring growth, and marking lamellibrenchs is not difficult. One disadvantage is that each time the animals are removed from their habitat, growth stops and a disturbance ring is formed. Orton (1926) discusses the formation of disturbance rings in <u>Gardium edule</u>, as does Weymouth (1923) for <u>Tivella</u> <u>stultorum</u>, and as there is no essential difference in <u>Y</u>. <u>pullastre</u> further discussion is unnecessary. The smount of growth lost by disturbances may be calculated and adjustments made, but frequent disturbances may have a significant effect.

The measurement of annual growth rings provides an accurate method of estimating rates of growth. In this case the animal is unmolested, other than by natural disturbances. The method hinges on whether the rings which appear as surface sculpture on the shells of most/

/most lemellibranchs are annual or seasonal in nature. Weymouth (1923) has reviewed the literature on annual rings of molluses and he sume up in these words: "Of fourteen papers by thirteen different authors. one flatly denies that age can be told from the chall. two are unwilling to commit themselves. five feel that there is some sort of connection between age and the lines. but that they are of no practical use even if their annual occurrence could be established, and six go on record as believing that the rings are annual. though only one of these actually makes use of the method in constructing a growth curve. In only two can the case be considered as firmly established on adequate data." Weymouth himself goes on to establish beyond doubt that the rings in <u>Tivelle stultorum</u> are annual and can be used as a means of measuring age and rate of growth. He considers in detail how the shell is laid down and how the rings are formed. Since then a number of authors have proved the velidity of the rings as measures of annual growth for a number of species. Among these are McMillin (1923), Orton (1923), Ford (1925), Fraser and Smith (1923) and Newcombe (1936). It has been shown, however, that in certain species such as Dosinia discus (Crosier 1914), the annual ring method is not applicable, and its validity must be proved for every species. With Y. pullestra, all three of the above mentioned methods have been used, one serving as a check/

/check against the other.

A large number of animals were sexed as the shells were opened prior to fixation of the genad for the work on seasonal gonad change, but no striking differences between the sizes of moles and females was observed. Such differences would have been even more apparent when observing spawning enimals. Fraser and Smith (1928) investigated this point with Paphia stanings and Saridoans giganteus but found no difference between the sizes of the moles and females of similar ages, nor did Weymouth, McMillin and Rich (4934) with the reser clam <u>Silicus patula</u>, though they refer to Chamberlain (1927) as having established that, "In some molluses there is sufficient sexual dimorphism to permit the recognition of the sexpf an individual by the shell." It is possible there may be a difference in the growth rate of the soxes of V. pullastra, but it would be detected only by careful statistical study, and for the present work the equal sex ratio gives equal weight to any possible differences and no distortion should ensue.

In this study, length is the measure of growth that will be used most extensively, for this factor appears to be as good or better than any other such as weight, height or thickness. Meight (dorso-ventral measurement) and thickness (greatest lateral measurement) are used only to establish their relationships to length. Weight is not used because it is too veriable. Ring/

/Ring number and not age is used throughout in the discussion, table and graphs. Age may be determined approximately by subtracting one half from the ring mumber, i.e. an animal with two rings is roughly one and a half years old, the first ring being formed between four and seven months, and the second ring one year after the first. Only absolute growth will be treated.

Samples were measured with a dial caliper reading to 0.4 mm. This instrument is accurate, sensitive, easy to handle, rapid, and so ideal for measuring shells. The length of <u>Y</u>. <u>pullastre</u> is taken to be the greatest distance between the enterior and posterior ends of the shells; the ring length is the greatest distance along its longitudinal axis; the height is the distance between a line along the hinge margin of the shell and a line parallel to it which is tangent to the most ventral part of the shell, briefly the dorso-ventral measurement; the thickness is taken to be the greatest lateral distance. The spat up to 10.0 mm, long were measured either with a micrometer eyepiece or by projecting the outline on a scale by means of a 35 mm, photographic enlarger.

Growth in the Young.

The normal breeding season of <u>Y</u>. <u>pullestre</u> is from May-June to September, so a considerable variation in size will exist between the animals spatted early in the season and those spatted toward the end. This has/

/has been pointed out by Orton (1926) for <u>Cardium edule</u>, and it is partly for this reason that Elsey (1936) advocates the artificial stimulation of spawning in <u>Ostros</u> <u>gigan</u>. By inducing spawning early in the summer, advantage is taken of the longer growing season, and as a result the cyster spat are 2 to 3 cm. greater in diameter than they would be if spawned late in the summer.

In connection with the investigation of the mortality of the 1946 spatfall in Balloch Bay. the September series of samples were measured and these data are given in Table 8, and plotted in the graphs. Plates 25 and 26. The highest mean values for length occur at the stations at the higher tide levels. Stephen (1928) found the rate of growth of Tellina tenuis to be greater at higher levels on the beach than at lower levels. The means of lengths of the spat of <u>V. pullastra</u> at the 4.0, 4.5 and 5.0 feet tide levels differ from each other and from the means at the 1.0 and 3.0 feet levels at the 5% level of significance. Means at the 1.0 and 3.0 feet levels do not differ significantly. Whether these differences are the result of single brood settling at different levels on the beach and the observed differences are a reflection of variable growth rates, or they are the result of several broods settling at different times and at different levels, cannot be determined. It is unlikely that four successive spatfalls in one summer should be distributed in the latter way.

An examination of Table 8, page 63-64 shows that these spat vary between 0.375 and 6.53 mm. There is the possibility that some growth occurred after this sampling was done. However, measurement of the winter ring in the following spring and summer, while showing a higher mean than the September samples, have no greater ranges and the increases in the mean are probably due to differential mortality. This appears to be so from the higher value for the lower end of the range in the spring and summer samples. In Plates 40 and 44 are shown photographs of spat of nearly comparable size. In Plate 40 the left hand series is from September 1946 samples, and show no marked ring. The right hand series is from June 1947 samples. and the winter rings (R1) are In Plate 44 the left hand series is from June evident. 1947 samples, and show the winter ring (R1). R2 is the outside edge of the shell and is the approximate location of the future ring 2. The right hand series is from September 1946 samples, and no winter ring has yet been Rf shows the position of the winter ring when formed. it is formed.

In Table 14 are shown the mean lengths of new growth put on in the period from the beginning of new growth early in April and the time of sampling in late April and in early June. The mean increment for the first month of growth is 0.69 mm. and that for the first two months 1.96 mm., with a mean monthly increment of/

TABLE 14.

Mean Length in mm. of Winter Ring (Ring 1) and of total measurement of samples of Balloch Bay Venerupis spat at

April 30th. 1947.

Ring	Sample size	Range	Nean	Variance	Stan dard Devistion	Standard Brrop	
Rt	171	1.10 - 5.89	3.01	0.213	0.924	0.710	
Length	143	1.10 - 6.89	3.89	0.523	1.129	0.946	

June 3rd. 1947.

÷,

Ring	Sample size	Range	Nean	Variance	Standard Deviation	Stendard Error	
R	201	0.70 - 5.89	2.63	0.270	1.039	0.073	
Length	194	1.10 - 7.24	4.51	0.700	1.512	0,108	

/of 1.0 mm. The increment between the first and the second rings in large samples of adults from the Cross Houses Beach in Millport, is 7.7 mm., with a mean monthly increment of 1.3 mm. for a growing season of six months. Nore information would have been desirable from further samples of animals in their second summer, but the mean monthly increments derived in the two ways indicated above, are close enough to provide a reasonable check.

In Table 15 are given the length-increment frequences for the various length groups of spat (length of ring 1) and it is important to note that over this particular size range, the larger increments are gained by the larger animals. In comparison. Table 18A shows that for the adult size groups the converse is true; the larger increments are gained by the smaller animals. Whether this is true for other species is not known, for this early period of growth has been little studied in In Table 16 are given the absolute increments this way. in length for the various size groups of spet, and the percentage increase in length, which also increases directly. For complete analysis more data is needed on animals ranging from 0.6 to 2.0 cm. In the marking experiments, discussed later, the highest mortality occurred among the smaller animals, and only a single animal with less than three rings survived.

TABLE 15.

Length - increment frequency table. To show the frequency at various sizes (length in ma. at the formation of the Winter Ring) of Spat from Salloch Bay. The increment is from the start of growth in April to June 3rd, 1947.

Mid Point	Increment											
Winter Ring	0.25	0.75	1.25	1.75	2.50	3.25	4.00					
1.29	4	6										
2.08		13	5									
2.87		4	11	3			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·					
3.66		1	3	27	4							
4.45			1	13	22							
5.24				5	14	16						
6.03					8	9	6					
6.82				4	3	7	6					

la ser a **la companya da ser a companya** Companya da **ser a companya da ser a com**

Real Program and the

(1) A starting sector of starting to the starting of a sector starting of the sector of the secto

Table 16.

· ·

Length-increment Table. Increase at Various Longths of Spat from the Pormation of the Winter Ring to June 3rd. 1917.

Longth of Winter Ring	Semple Size	ilean Increment	X increase in Length.
.9 - 1.69	10	.55	42.0
1.7 - 2.49	18	.88	42.0
2.5 - 3.29	15	1.31	45.0
3.3 - 4.09	35	1.76	47.0
4.10 - 4.89	36	2.19	48.0
1.90 - 5.69	35	2.73	51.0
5.70 - 6.49	23	3.18	52.0
6.50 - 7.24	17	3.29	49.0

135.

Growth in the Adult.

Monthly Remples.

A series of monthly random samples verying in size from 100 to 200 animals, were taken from a limited area on the Gross Houses Beach. This beach has been described in another section and as far as could be ascertained, carried a larger population of Y. pullastra than any other on the island. Even then it required at least an hour to collect a sample of 400 animals. The sampling technique consisted merely of turning over the flat rocks, taking the specimens showing above the surface of the sand, and then digging over the area with a small trowel. A more efficient method of sampling would have been desirable, because of the difficulty in finding the well camouflaged smaller specimens the samples are somewhat biased toward the larger size groups. Owing to the rocky nature of the habitat, and the comparatively small amount of loose sand, sieving was impossible.

The information from this series of samples is summarised in Tables 17A, B and C. A typical lengthfrequency distribution is shown in Pl.42, where the dominance of the larger animals may be noted, as well as the absence of a definite series of modes indicating the various size and age groups. This is no doubt a reflection of the considerable range in length of each year class resulting from the comparatively long breeding season and the overlapping of sizes in the older year classes./

Length - Frequency Distributions of Mid-Monthly samples of Venerupis from Cross Houses Beach 1946 - 1947. Length in man.

r	1	1				<u> </u>	T	1	11		1	+
Mid Point	May	June	July	<u>19</u> Aug	16 Sept	Oct	Nov	Dec	Peb	1947 Mar	Aprl	Total
6.95	2											2
8.95		4	1	r			<u>_1</u> _					3
10.95	3	6	2	4		3	3	1_		1	1	25
12.95	3	7		5	=	5	1	1		2	_1	31
14.95	3	12		4	13	11_	4	5		3	6	61
16.95	6	17		4	17	2 8	2	11		13		105
18,95	5	15	5	_7	10	20	8	9	7	9	7	102
20.95	7	22	10	2	9	10	12	8	2	2	6	97
22.95	7	21:	5	_1_	12	15	6	4	3	2	4	80
24.95	8	20	7	6	17	21	10	8	6	11	8	122
26,95	5	19	3	6	_28	23	7	14	3	10	_6	124
28.95	11	23	5	6	18	32	3	11	5	_7		124
30,95	14	32	41	8	17	29	13	5	9	_7	9	154
32.95	11	36	11	4	11	28	10	12	6	6	_7	142
34.95	11	45	8	13	13	36	14	16	3	_9	14	182
36.95	11	29	7	8	2	30	12	22	_7	6	10	151
38.95	7	24	5	6	10	18	10	13	11		_5	110
40.95	2	16	8	7	8	11	8	2	_5	_7	8	82 '
42,95	1	6	3	3	_3	_2	1	8		3		46
44.95	_1	2	1	4	-1	3	-3	3	-1			
46.95				2		-1			_3			
48.95				1			1		1			

•

TABLE 17 B.

LENGTH - FREQUENCY Table of mid-monthly samples of Venerupis to show length frequencies at various ages (ring numbers). Length in man.

Mid. Pt.	R. 1.	2,	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.
6.95		2							
8.95		4		4					
10.95		21	4					1. A.	
12.95		21	10						
14.95		22	36	3					
16.95		24	75	2					
18.95		7	87	8					
20.95			79	16	2				
22.95			36	40	4				
24.95		1	36	75	10		1		
26.95			17	36	19	2			
28.95			6	60	55	2	1		
30.95				41	82	20			34
32.95				21	74	41	4		
34.95			7	9	58	94	20	1	
36.95				1	29	74	40	7	
38.95					_7	45	45	11	2
40.95				tinne an that the	2	_17	37	_18_	8
42.95						8	18	15	5
44.95						1	2	9	5
46.95							3	2	1
48.95								1	
Total		101	387	362	342	304	171	64	22

TABLE 17 C.

Statistics of Mid-Monthly Samples of Venerupis from the Cross Houses Beach. The Measurement is total length in mm.

Date	Sample size	Range	Mean	Variance	Standard Deviation	Standard error
May 46	121	6.0 - 45.9	28.27	1.837	8,586	0.780
June 16	120	8.0 - 45.9	28.41	2.027	8,988	0.822
Junelif	118	8.0 - 45.9	51.39	1.742	7.980	0.732
July 46	101	8.0 - 45.9	29.76	1.496	7.680	0.768
Aug. 46	103	10.0 - 49.9	24.11	3.114	10.056	0.966
Sept.46	98	12.0 - 45.9	29.01	1.552	7.878	0.600
Sept.46	112	10.0 - 35.9	28.25	1.053	6.452	0.612
Oct. 46	157	10.0 - 47.9	30,69	1.713	8.088	0.648
Oct. uf	119	10.0 - 43.9	28.76	1.550	7.860	0.724
Oct. 46	179	10.0 - 47.9	28.90	1.784	8,320	0.624
Nov. 46	128	10.0 - 49.9	27.49	1.989	8.802	0.761
Dec. 46	154	10.0 - 45.9	29.07	1.803	8.202	0.664
Feb. 47	95	16.0 - 47.9	31.66	2.242	9.442	0.974
Ner. 47	432	10.0 - 45.9	27.30	1.967	8.088	0.706
Apr. 47	99	10.0 - 41.9	28.81	1.762	8.278	0.836

Orton (1926) describes the growth of young <u>Gardium edula</u> as overtaking that of older animale. Weymouth, NeMillin and Holmes (1925) found difficulty in identifying ege groups in their length-frequency distributions of <u>Silique</u> <u>patuls</u>.

A striking feature of this series of samples is the extreme variability, as may be seen by comparing in Table 170 the means of samples taken in consecutive months. as well as in different samples taken on the same day (those for October). The adequacy of the samples could not have been improved without difficulty. Each time a sample was taken a new section of ground was used. so the fact that samples were not returned. should not have influenced further sampling. The whole beach is a comparatively small one and all the Y. pullastre ground is within the tidal range of one foot or less, so that the growth rates from one part to another should not vary significantly. In addition, there is no real evidence of the presence of dominant year classes. Therefore. other than providing animals for the measurement of growth rings, a series of random samples is of little use in determining the rate of growth in Y. pullastra in this 8**798**.

Marking Experiments.

The main object of the marking experiments was to provide a check on the information derived from the measurement of individual winter rings, and to test the/

/the validity of the rings as measures of ennuel growth.

The snimels were marked in several ways; the most satisfactory one was to number them with India ink and cover this with a layer of distrene dissolved in Xylol. This method gave the clearest mark, was easily applied and caused little disturbance to the animal. Its use is limited to animals having comparatively smooth shells. Marking numbers on the shells by means of a dentist's drill was also used, and notching the shell edges with a file gave a permanent reference mark.

After being marked, measured and the age estimated by the annual ring method, the specimens were replanted in half inch meah gelvanised wire cages. These were buried in the beach until the flat top was fluch with the surface of the cand, after which they were filled with cand and gravel. The animals were planted just below the surface of the sand and the top of the cage alosed up. The cages were deep enough to allow burrowing to the maximum depth of which this species is capable. The beach on which the cages were planted was a gently sloping one composed of sand and gravel, and carried a email population of <u>Y</u>. <u>pullastra</u>. It was located on the northern side of the island and chosen because of its comparative isolation and the suitability of the substystum for this type of experiment.

The main experimental group of animals were planted on September 17th, 1946 and first examined on/

/on April 26th, 1947. The mortality over this period was about 25%. Only a few young animals showed a fine sliver of new growth on the ventral shell margin, and measurement indicated no change in length. This showed clearly the winter cessation of growth as far as the external dimensions of the shell are concerned, and that new growth was just beginning. The temperature at this time was $6 \cdot G^{\circ}$ C. as measured at the surface at Keppel Pier.

The animals were next examined on July 16th and finally taken up on October 20th, 1947. The mortality had increased by this time to 60% and was centred, as mentioned in another section, on the younger animals. New growth had occurred in practically all and was easily distinguished by the white now shall. in contrast to the can colour of the old. At the margin of the shell where the new growth began, a groove had been formed, separating the new growth from the old. In addition, the file mark on what was formerly the edge of the shell coincided with the position of the groove. The mean increments for the summer period of growth are shown in Table 48 and graphed on Plate 45. These data are taken from 109 animals, the corvivors of a total of 298 originally carked, and gave an annual mortality of 62%. The high mortality is a decided weakness in this type of experiment, especially when the mortality is selective.

In Table 10A is shown the ring-increment frequency, descentrating in another way how the larger increments are gained by the smaller animals in this wide/

Mean Increments in length in mm. for the period Bentember 17th. 1946 to October 20th. 1947 in marked and planted animels of various ages.

Table 18,

Ring	Sample Size	Range	Mosn	Variance	Stendard Deviation	Standar error
1						
2			6.60			
3	24	2.1 - 10.0	6.46	1.391	1.857	0.387
4	30	2.1 - 8.5	4.55	1.050	1.494	0.262
5	25	0.1 - 6.5	2.72	0.964	1.494	0.305
6	17	0.6 - h.5	2.18	O.bh7	1.050	0.262
7	8	0.1 - 4.0	1.82			
8	-	1.1 - 1.75				

-

TABLE 18 A.

INCREMENT - Age Frequency Table to show the amount and Frequency of the annual increment in mm. at various ages Taken from 109 marked and planted animals for the period September 17th. 1945 to October 20th. 1947.

		Ring Hurber								
Inorquent	2	3	4	5	6	7	8			
0.1 - 0.5				1		1				
0.6 - 1.0				1	de.	1				
1.1 - 1.5				2	•	2	3			
1.6 - 2.0				9	8	2				
2.4 2.6		4	R	4	2					
9.6 - 3.0			2		2					
2 4 7 5			1.	hanna dhanna			And and a second se			
201 - 202			1.	FB						
3.0 - 4.V			<u> </u>				(11)			
14=1 - 4=5										
4.6 - 5.0		2	1	-			والبيشيني مشير الم			
5.1 - 5.5		2	4	·						
5.6 - 6.0			3							
6.1 - 6.5		2	2	4						
6.6 - 7.0		5								
7.1 - 7.5										
7.6 - 8.0		1								
8.1 - 8.5			2		·					
8.6 - 9.0		2				·				
9.1 - 9.5		2					-			
9.6 - 10.0		. 1					,			

/wide range of lengths. Ring 1 is, unfortunately, not included, for animals of this size are difficult to mark satisfactorily, and even then there arises the problem of keeping them in a natural environment. It was hoped to gain this information indirectly by the measurement of spat, but the mortality was so great, as described in another section, that a representative sample could not be obtained after June, 1947. However, much of the required information has been obtained from the measurement of the appropriate rings in adults, as will be described in the next section.

Measurement of Age from Annual Growth Rings.

Based on the above conclusions that the ring markings (Pl.44), or at least some of them, represent annual growth rings, or more accurately, winter checks; these were assessed and measured. After some experience and basing judgement on the nature of the various rings and their position relative to one another, reasonable estimations were made in the majority of cases as to which were true checks. Many animals showing numerous or ill-defined checks were discarded; others were measured, but when inspection showed they did not conform to the sigmoid curve of growth, they were put aside. A number of animals were not used because the ring markings were worn away by abrasion. A typical example and one of distortion, are shown in Pl.45. Whether the abrasions are/ /are the result of movements of the animal against the rock on which it was lying; or of the suprement of the rock against the animal, is not known: possibly it is a combination of both.

From a series of 12 random samples from the Cross Houses Beach, about 8,000 ring measurements were made, of which 6300 were used in the compilation of length-frequency distributions from the individual rings. During the growing season the measurements of new growth were segregated from the other measurements, so that only rings formed during the "hibernation" period were used. All the measurements of each ring number were grouped together to obtain a mean length for that ring. This compliation is shown for each sample in Appendix 2. The information was further condensed by averaging and the final result is given in Table 19 and this forms the basis for the growth curve in Pl.46. In addition to the arithmetic means, the median values were calculated and they are also listed in Table 19 for comparison. It will be noted that with each ring the two measures of central tendency are nearly identical and indicates that the distributions conform very closely to the normal CULTVO.

Examination of the tables shows the large variation in the lengths of any given ring, but this is to be expected, for in these measurements are included not only lengths of comparative rings of animals of the/

Teble 19.

Mean Lengths and Median Values (in ma.) of Winter Rings Calculated from 6500 Ring Measurements, from Mid-Monthly Samples from the Cross Houses Beach, 1945-47.

Ring No.	Ne. of samples	Range	Nean	lietian	In- are- ment	% increment. increment (length of previous ring)
4	12	0.7 - 8.2	3.65	3.35	3.65	-
2	12	6.7 - 17.2	11.32	11.34	7.67	200
3	12	14-2 - 27-7	19.91	19.27	8.58	80
4	12	23.7 - 36.7	26.45	28.90	8.54	40
5	12	28.7 - 41.2	33.81	33.90	5.36	20
6	12	33.7 - Jula 2	37.35	37.40	3.54	10
7	12	Sk.1 - 47.2	39.58	39,25	2.23	66
8		35.2 - 16.3	M.75	k1.79	2.17	5

•

and a state of the second s

and the second second

/the same year class but also those of a number of year classes. For example, ring 8 of the 1938 year class was formed in the winter of 1945-46, while ring 8 of the 1939 year class was formed in the winter of 1946-47. Thus the final mean length of any ring is derived from the growth rates of animals of like ages in a number of different years. Growth rates are known to vary from year to year (Orton, 1926) depending on temperature. feed supply. and possibly to factors not yet understood. Coe and Fox (1944) found that the average monthly growth increment in the California sea mussel (Mytilus californianus) showed an aznual variation of more than 50 %. Thus the growth rate of V. pullastra determined in the above manner, possibly gives a better general mean value than the information derived from one or more years by marking experiments. There is the limitation that the higher ring numbers are not so well represented as the smaller ones because of the normal increase of mortality with age.

In Table 20 are shown the annual growth increments between the formation of the warious rings derived in several ways:-

A. The mean length of rings from a large sample of animals (6300 measurements) of various ages from the Cross Houses Beach.

B. The mean amount of new growth during the 1947 growing season at the Cross Houses Beach, calculated partly by summation of monthly growth/

TABLE 20.

Comparison of smount (annual) of growth between formation of various rings. Data derived from :

- A. Average lengths of rings from large sample (6300 measurements) of animals of various ages from Cross Houses Beach.
- B. Average amount of new growth during the 1947 growth season from Cross Houses samples (445 animals).
- C. Average amount of growth during the 1947 growth season from marked animals on a beach - the north side of Great Cumbrae (109 animals).

	Land the second s			
Between Rings	A	В	C	
0 - 1	3.65			
1 - 2	7.67	4.80		in and an all and an and an an an addition
2 - 3	8.58	7.28	6.60	
3 - 4	8.54	8.81	6.46	
4 - 5	5.36	6.16	4.55	
5 - 6	3.53	4.66	2.72	
6 - 7	2.22	2.51	2.18	
7 - 8	2.17	2.06	1.82	

Annual increment in mm.

/growth increments (Table 24), and partly by the measurement of the total summer's growth (Table 24, 20.10.47) from 445 enimels.

G. The mean amount of growth during the 1947 growing season obtained from 109 marked individuals (Table 18) grown on the north side of the Island.

Increments in A and B are quite close and indicate that from the point of view of growth, 1947 approached what might be considered the norm of recent years, in spite of the delayed rise in temperature after the sever winter and early spring. In C. the increments are lower and this may be accounted for by the fact that they were replants in a not entirely typical environment. But in the main, the increments as derived in the three ways, tally closely and indicate in another manner that the annual ring method is valid for estimating the rate of growth in <u>V</u>. pullastra.

In addition, a total of 1500 ring measurements from the Gross Houses Beach samples of October 15th and 16th, 1946 were plotted to show the length frequency distribution (Pl.47). Theoretically this distribution should give a multi-modal curve, with the modes representing the lengths of the various rings. However, only the first two modes are definitely significant of the first and the second ring. The modes thereafter are not distinct enough, that is, there is little difference in frequency between the minimum values occurring between two/

Increment and Mean Increment in length in mm. for th	0
stated periods for the various Rings from monthly	
semples taken from the Cross Houses Beach.	
April to September. 1947.	

A second distances and a second se	and a second						
Ring	Apl - May	Nay - June	June - July	Jaly- Aug	Aug - Sept	Total Ingre- ment	Nean Incre- ment
4			3.21	1.49	0.09	4.80	1.60
2	1.30	3.01	1.54	0.93	1.06	7.86	1.57
3	0.48	2.33	1.38	4.13	1.38	9.71	1.94
L.	0.79	1.11	0.58	3.91	0.40	6.80	1.36
5	0.92		1.08	1.59	1.40	5.00	1.25
6			1.01 Total total	0.60	0.72	2.34	0.78
7			1.45 Total cate	0.16	0.58	2.20	0.73
Total Increment for All	3.50	6 .46	10.27	12.33	5.64		
Nean Increment for All	0.87	2.13	1.46	1.76	0.80		

TABLE 21 A.

Monthly Increments in mm. from measurements of new growth at various ages from Gross Houses samples 1997

Bate Ring Sample size Range Heat $18-5-47$ 1	1				
$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	Date	Ring	Sample Size	Range	Xean
$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	18-5-47	1			
$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		2	2	1-2 - 1-h	1.30
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		3	19	0.2 - 1.3	0.hB
$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		4	17	0.3 - 2.1	0.79
$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		5	L.	0.3 - 1.8	0.92
7 3 $2*9 - 4*2$ $3*46$ 18-6-47 1 3 $2*9 - 4*2$ $3*46$ 2 11 $2*1 - 8*5$ $4*31$ 3 26 $0*5 - 4*4$ $2*81$ 4 36 $0*6 - 6*6$ $1*91$ 5 25 $0*4 - 2*1$ $0*92$ 6 12 $0*2 - 2*6$ $1*01$ 7 2 $0*4 - 1*4$ $0*92$ 6 12 $0*2 - 2*6$ $1*01$ 7 2 $0*6 - 1*4$ $0*92$ 6 12 $0*2 - 2*6$ $1*01$ 7 2 $0*6 - 8*1$ $6*68$ 3 37 $1*1 - 6*4$ $1*19$ 4 23 $0*6 - 4*9$ $2*49$ 5 17 $0*6 - 3*9$ $2*00$ 6 $0*5 - 1*6$ $1*01$ 7 2 $1*1 - 1*8$ $1*45$		6	2	0.3 - 0.9	0.60
$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		7			
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	18-6-47		3	2.9 - 4.2	3.46
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		2	11	2.1 - 8.5	4.39
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		3	26	0.5 - 4.4	2.81
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		4	36	0.6 - 6.6	1.91
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		5	25	0.4 - 2.1	0.92
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		6	12	0.2 - 2.6	1.01
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$. 7	2	Oals - 1ab	0.90
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	47-7-47	4	7	1.6 - 8.1	6.68
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		2	3	5.3 - 6.4	5.86
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		8	37	1.1 - 6.4	4.19
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		4	23	0.6 - 4.9	2.49
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		5	17	0.6 - 3.9	2.00
7 2 1.1 - 1.8 1.45		6	6	0.5 - 1.6	1.01
		7	2	1.1 - 1.8	1.45

TABLE 21 A.

.

Date Ring		Sample size	Range	Noan	
21-8-47	9	12	7.3 - 11.4	8.13	
	2	5	3.0 - 10.8	6.80	
-	3	27	4-11-12-2	8.32	
· · · ·	<u>.</u>	12	3.1 - 9.5	6.40	
	5	13	1.3 - 5.4	3.59	
	6	6	1.0 - 4.3	2.56	
Mult in (A), initia was been all a survey of the survey o	7	6	0.9 - 2.2	1.66	
21-9-47	1	h	6.2 - 9.7	8.27	
	2	25	3-4-2-2	7.86	
	3	29	6.1 - 13.6	9.71	
	4	-11	1.9 - 10.2	6.80	
	5	23	1.8 - 8.2	4.99	
	6	10	1.3 - 6.4	3.29	
	7	7	1.6 - 3.0	2.20	
		5	0.3 - 3.0	1.72	
20-10-47	ľ.				
	2	31	1.3 - 13.9	6.74	
· ·	3	33	2.6 - 13.1	7.92	
	A	18	1.7 - 10.7	5.51	
	5	15	1.2 - 8.0	4.32	
	6	14	1=4 - 6=0	2.68	
	. 7	6	0.5 - 3.6	1.93	
	8				
	9	2	1.5 - 1.7	1.60	

s

/two peaks and the peaks themselves. This obscuring is no doubt due to the overlapping sizes in the older year classes. However, the first and second rings are definite enough, and the model lengths correspond well with the mean values in Table 19.

During the growing season the new growth on the animals of various ages was noted in the monthly rendom samples and this information has already been utilised (Table 20). It is also arranged separately in Table 21 from which the mean monthly increment is obtained, and this is plotted on the graph, Pl.48, slong with the mean weekly temperature for the period. The growth increment curve follows the temperature curve very closely until the time of the first spawning (sp.) when the increment curve drops. This would be more pronounced if the immature animals had not been included. A similar condition exists in the Piamo clam (Coe 1947) where there is an increase in the rate of growth with the spring increase in temperature up to an optimum when growth falls off to a minimum in August, although the water temperatures are then highest. Coe considers the decline in the growth rate as due to "the requirements of the reproductive system and the successive acts of spawning." The same trend in growth takes place in both species of <u>Mytilus</u> found in California and in other invertebrates there (Coe and Fox 1944). They consider that food supply has more influence on rates/

/rates of growth than have small increases in temperature. Orton (1928) has shown there is a spring and an autuan period of shell growth in <u>Oston edulis</u> with little or none during the breeding period when the temperatures are highest. He concludes that shell growth is a function of temperature and feeding and suggests a physiological

With V. Dullastra, at least in 1947, the summer decline in growth rate coincided closely with the onset of spewaing and the decrease persists for some time. According to Marshall and Orr (1927) there is the usual spring increase in dictoms in the Millport region, but the autumn increase does not appear until growth has almost geased, although the temperatures at this time are still high. It would seem that there must be a source of food in addition to distoms to permit growth during the period when the distom population is low. A small mid-summer bloom of distoms is normal and in 1947 it appeared to be greater than usual. The Millport plankton is rich in larval forms and other small organisms throughout most of the summer. Cos and For (1944) consider the bulk of the food of Wytilus californianus to be detritus. Coe (1947) believes that the eggs and sperms of algae and invertebrates form the food of the Pisso clam as well as detritus and living phytoplankton and sooplankton. No attempt was made to investigate the

food of Y. pullastra, for there is no reason to doubt that/

The.

antegonism between shell growth and breeding.

/that it is unlike any other suspension feeding lamellibranch. A correlation between the amount of food available throughout the growing season and the rate of growth in various animals would be of interest.

Height-length and Thickness-length Relationships.

In Table 22 is shown the height-length relationships for spat between the lengths of 0.5 and 5.0 mm.. and in Table 25 is given the height-length and the thicknesslength ratios for animals between 10.0 and 45.0 mm. In the early part of the range in the spat, height tends to approximate to length, but very soon, at a length of 2.9 mm. the ratio changes to that found in the adult. The height-length ratio in the setting larva is 0.92, and there is a gradual change from a nearly spherical shape in the larva to an oval shape in the older spat. The oval shape adopted quickly by the spat has its advantages for burrawing. It will be observed from the tables how relatively constant the height-length ratio is maintained in comparison to the more variable thicknesslength ratio. This variability may well be a reflection of the variable consistency of the substratum. If this is hard and unvielding, it may prevent the shell from assuming its normal shape. Certainly some of the burrows have had walls of nearly rook-like consistency. The thickness-length ratios for <u>Tivella</u> stultorum (Weymouth 1923). a pure sand dwelling form, appear to be more consistent than those of Y. Dullastra. These ratios for/

Height - Length Ratio of Venerupis spat of Various sizes. Samples from Balloch Bay, September, 1946. Neasurement in se.

Nid Point	Sample sine	Length	Reight	<u>Height</u> Length 0.906 0.797 0.764 0.725 0.670	
0,531	31	0.578	0,523	0.906	
0.905	161	0.901	0.713	0.797	
1.281	120	1.235	0.941	0.764	
1.656	75	1.630	1.182	0.725	
2.031	56	1.970	1.541	0.670	
2.406	31	2.550	1.630	0.693	
2.781		2.712	1.752	0.645	
3.156	12	3.114	2.023	0.649	
3. 531	11	3.487	2.276	0.653	
3.906	10	3.362	2.500	0.647	
4.284	1	4.290	2.750	0.6b7	
4.656	3	4.667	2.958	0.633	
5.031	h	5.062	3.394	0.670	

TABLE 23.

Height-length. Thickness-length Ratios of Adults of Various Simes. Cross Houses Beach Samples. 1945. Hessurements in ma.

		**************************************	1	1		F
Nid.Pt.	No. of Specimen	Longth	Height	Thickness	Height Longth	Thickness Length.
109.5	1	110	67	240	.609	. 363
129.5	5	125.4	79.8	50.2	.636	.629
149.5	13	151.0	96.69	63.84	640	422
169.5	17	162.64	108-11	71.82	-564	-lab1
489.5	9	185.66	127.2%	71.66	.684	.385
209.5	7	212.55	141-55	96.14	.665	.452
229.5	11	228-35	151.18	102.09	.662	7 بلياء
249.5	18	250.hh	165.61	113.11	.661	451
269.5	28	270.46	179-89	125.32	.665	.163
289.5	18	289.00	192.77	132.33	.667	158
300.5	47	306.72	209.70	142.05	-683	
170.5	48	328-27	225.5	156-05	-686	.h75
The F	44	3hA. 57	234.42	183.64	672	506
760 E			21.5.66	171.00	664	169
780 C		101 .00	269.00	196.72	687	-903
100 S		107.50	276.90	499.75	678	- Leo
100 E	*	198.50	289.50	221.00	675	Se S.
1.49.6		h50-00	316.00	230.00	.702	- 511

1. S. C. S.

5. AT

: ** ⁶

/for Y. <u>pullastra</u> are plotted in Pl.49 and the graphs represent the average relationship which is simple and direct with no radical change in shape with age. Crozier (1914) in his study of <u>Dosinia discors</u> also found a simple tangential relationship. The ratios for the size groups above 40.0 mm. in Table 23 indicates that growth in length may be slowing down slightly in relation to growth in height. This point has been observed directly in older animals where no new shell growth is evident on the ends of the shells, although there may be a small amount of new growth on the ventral edge. It may also be noted that new growth in young enimals first occurs on the ventral margin of the shell.

Discussion.

The mean monthly growth rate of Y. pullastra has already been compared with that of other lamellibranchs. Direct comparison of growth is difficult when dealing with different species from several localities. From examination of the modes of his length-frequency surves for <u>Telling tenuis</u>, Stephen (1929) found that the annual increment of any one year class decreases at a rate of 50% annually, which is in agreement with the data for <u>Cardium edule</u> (Orten 1926). Stephen points out that if this rule holds good for all lamellibranchs, a means is at hand for estimating the age of numerous small but economical species, when only the first full year's increment is known. But, as pointed out by Blegvad (1930)/

/Blegved (1930) the matter is not quite so simple, for the growth rates of sveral Danish species do not conform to this rule, nor does the growth rate of <u>V</u>. <u>pullastra</u>. It is interesting to note. however, as shown in the last column of Table 19, the regularity in the decrease of the percentage increment from year to year.

Walford (1946) in an interesting paper describes a method for transforming absolute growth curves into straight lines by plotting the lengths at age N years against the length at age N + 4 years. 8uch lines may be used for studying growth variation within and between populations, and the limiting length of the species estimated. When the two sets of data for Cardium adule from Orton (1926) (River Yealm), and from Stephen (1934) (Hunterston Sands), are plotted according to Walford's method, the two straight lines so produced, although there are few points, have the same slope of This indicates that the yearly growth insrements 0.84. decrease at the same rate, although the absolute values are different. The data for V. pullastre plotted in this way. also give a stright line with the same slope, but until more information is available on growth rates from other localities the full significance of this slope cannot be determined.

148.

Summery.

- The problem and methods of identifying lampllibranch
 veligers are discussed, as well as the characters
 most useful in identification.
- 2. The veliger larva is described and figured.
- 3. The fluctuations in abundance of larvae throughout the summer of 1947 have been determined by quantitative plankton methods which have been described.
 From this information, an estimate of the length of larval life has been made.
- ite The exact limits of the beginning and endor the breeding season in 1947 have been determined.
- 5. Preliminary information on the vertical distribution of larvae in Feirlie Channel has been obtained.
- 5. A diurnal movement of larvae, being most abundant at the surface in hours of darkness, has been observed for the area near the Willport Marine Station.
- 7. The organs of the fully developed larva have been described.
- 8. The organs and their development in newly settled spat up to a length of 1.0 mm. have been described.
- 9. The changes that occur during metamorphosis are discussed and the three most important changes are considered to be :

A. The loss of the velue.

- B. The active functioning of the byssal gland.
- C. The formation of the spat shell or dissecond. /
The functional significance of these events are considered.

- 10. Y. pullastra is found to settle almost entirely on the upper surface of spat collectors.
- 11. There is a relationship between the angle of the surface of the collectors relative to the horisontal and the number of spat caught per unit of area.
- 12. On the basis of projected areas, the efficiency of the collectors increases with the increase in angle. From this it is concluded that spatting is not a purely gravitational effect.
- 13. The distribution of the 1946 and 1947 spatfalls in the littoral some of Balloch Bay, Isle of Cumbrae, has been studied by sampling at various tidal levels on the beach. The distribution and the numbers in the two years has been found to be almost identical.
- the The factors causing the type of distribution found have been discussed.
- 15. The rate of mortality of the spat of the 1946 brood year was found to be nearly 100% within one year. The possible factors contributing to this high mortality have been discussed.
- 16. The problem of spatting and the selection of a suitable substratum by the larve have been discussed. It has been shown that the needs of the spat and of the adult are different, and whatever power of selection the spat may have is exerted in the selection of an environment/

/environment suitable for its immediate needs. If that environment is not suitable for the adult, then mortality occurs.

- 17. The rate of water propulsion by adults 4.5 cm. long was found to range between 0.44 and 0.99 with a mean of 0.5 litres per hour in a temperature range of 15.0° to 16.0° C.
- 18. The animal filters approximately 100 times its own volume in one hour.
- 19. If all parts of the gill are equally concerned in filtering, 1 square centimetre of gill filters 12.5 oc. of water per hour.
- 20. The current speeds of water through the two siphens are different and this prevents mixing of the two currents.
- 21. The gills are shown to be efficient in filtering particles down to the size of 1 u.
- 22. The secretion of mucus by the gills does not appear to be a limiting factor in its ability to filter suspended material in considerable concentration for periods up to 6 hours.
- 25. Kymograph recordings of shell movements have been analysed and the results compared with those found by other investigators for other species.
- 24. Shell (Adductor muscle) movements have been found to play no part in the spawning act.
- 25. The method of spawning in both somes is described./

- 26. <u>Y. pullastra</u> has been stimulated to spawn both by temperature stimulus and by a chemical stimulus in the form of a suspension of eggs or of sperms of the species.
- 27. A long latent period and a refractory period during which spawning cannot be induced, have been observed.
- 28. <u>Y. pullastra</u> is not as susceptible to stimulation as the "oviparous" cysters.
- 29. Seasonal changes in the gonads of both sexes was followed by examination and study of sections of over 900 mature enimals.
- 30. The sex ratio was found to be approximately equal.
- 51. Only 0.4% of the population studied were hermsphrodites.
- 32. Approximately 0.1% of the population studied were parasitized by an unidentified species of trematode.
- 33. The length of spat at the formation of the first winter ring varies between 0.4 and 7.0 mm.
- 34. The mean lengths of samples of spat from Balloch Bay appear to indicate that a slightly higher rate of growth may occur at the higher tidel levels on this beach.
- 35. In the early spat up to the formation of Ring 2 the largest growth increments are gained by the larger spat, but thereafter the growth increments decrease with increase in size and age.
- 36. The method of model groups from length-frequency distributions of random samples is shown to be not/

/not applicable to Y. pullastre as a means of determining age groups.

- 37. Marking experiments have indicated that certain of the rings appearing as surface sculpture on the shells of <u>Y</u>. <u>pullastra</u> are valid as measures of annual growth.
- 38. From the marking experiments the annual growth increment of animals of various ages was determined and checked against similar measurements determined in other ways.
- 39. From 6,300 measurements of the length of growth rings on animals from a confined area, a length-on-age curve has been drawn. This curve follows the typical sigmoid form.
- igo. The mean monthly increment of growth for the 1947 growing season are shown to follow the temperature curve until the onset of spawning, when there is a decrease in the growth rate. Later in the summer there is an increase which cannot be definitely correlated with a particular factor on the basis of available information on food, etc.
- 44. The height-length and the thickness-length ratios for various sizes have been calculated and they have been found to follow a simple and direct tangent relationship.



The abbreviations are according to the World List of

Scientific Periodicals.

e e Maria

The arrangement is according to the instructions for publication given by the Zoological Society of London.

E Refers to those papers not seen in the original.

• ¹⁶ 2

出现的 建建合物的 化油油 化化油油

a se traditation de la construction de la construction de la construction de la construction de la construction

aanse kalenskele sekk kae aante pool aant

.

Allen, W.R.(1914). The food and feeding habits of freshwater mussels. Biol. Bull. Wood's Hole. 27, (3), 127-146.

- Amemiya, I.(1928). Ecological studies of the Japanese opater, with special reference to the salinity of their habitate. J. Coll. Agric. Tokyo, 9, (5), 333-382.
- Amemiya, I.(1929). On the sex-change: in the Japansse oyster, <u>Ostrea gigas</u> Thunberg. Proc. imp. Acad. Japan, 5, 284.
- Ashworth, J.(1904-5). Notes on Tapes pullastra. Proc. Lpcol. biol. Soc. 19, 15.
- Atkins, D.(1936). On the ciliery mechanism and interrelationships of lamellibranchs. Part 1. Quart. J. micr. Sci. 79, 181-308.
- Atkins, D.(1937a). Part II. Quart. J. micr. Sci. 79, 339-373.
- Atkins, D.(1937b). Part III. Quart. J. micr. Sci. 79, 375-421.
- Atkins, D.(1937c). Part IV. Quart. J. micr. Sci. 79, 423-445.
- Atkins, D.(1938a). Part V. Quart. J. micr. Sci. 80, 321-329.
- Atkins, D.(1938b). Part VI. Quart. J. micr. Sci. <u>80</u>, 331-344.
- Atkins, D.(1938c). Part VII. Quart. J. micr. Sci. 80, 345-436./

Atkins, D.(1943). Part VIII. Quart. J. mior. Sci. 64, 187-256.

Belding, D.L.(1912). Report on the quahaug and cyster fisheries of Massachusetts. Commonwealth of Mass. State printers, Boston, 1-134.

Bolding, D.L. (1916). Report on the Clam Fishery.

Fiftieth Annual Rep. Comm. Fish. and Game (Mass). Public Doc. 25, 93-234.

Bernard, F.(1896). Sur le developpement et la morphologie de la cequille chez les lamellibranches III. Anisomyaires. Bull. Soc. geol. Fr. (3), 24; 412-449, Paris.

Biederman, W.(1901). Untersuchungen uber Bau und Entstehung der Mollusken-Schaler. Jons. Zeitschr.m.

Blegvad, H. (1928). Quantitative investigations of the bottom invertebrates in the Limfjord 1910-1927 with special reference to the plaice - food. Rep. Danish biol. sta. <u>34</u>, 33-52.

Blegvad, H.(1930). Review of Stephen's 1929 paper on <u>Telling tenuis</u> Cons. int. Explor. Mer. <u>Y</u>. Boggild, O.B.(1930). The shell structure of the Holluses. Danske Selskabs Skrifter. <u>2</u>, 235-325.

Burkenroad, N.D. (1931). Bex in the Louisians syster,

Osten virginica. Science, 74, 71-72.

Chamberlain, T.K. (1927). Thesis. Stanford Library. Coo, W.R. (1932). Development of the genade and the/

/the sequence of the sexual phases in the

California oyster (Ostres lurids). Bull.

Scripps. Instn. Oceanogr. tech. Series 3, 119. Coe, W.R.(1936). Sex ratios and sex changes in molluses. Pelsenser Jubilee Memorial Volume. Nem. Mus.

Hist. nat. Belg. (2) Pasc. 3. 69.

Coe, W.R. & H.J. Turner Jr. (1938). Development of the genads and gametes in the soft shell clam (<u>Nva</u> <u>arenaris</u>). 23 figs. J. Morph. <u>62</u>, no.1.

- Coe, W.R. & Denis L. Fox.(1944). Biology of the California see mussel (<u>Mytilus californianus</u>) III. Environmental conditions and rate of growth. Biol. Bull. Wood's Hole, <u>87</u>, 59-72.
- Coe, W.R. (1947). Nutrition, Growth and Sexuality of the Pisme clam (<u>Tivella stultorum</u>). J. exp. Zool., 194. no.1.
- Cole, H.A. (1936). Experiments in the breeding of oysters (Ostron odulis) in tanks with special reference to the food of the larve and spat. Fish. Invest. (2), 15, no.4.
- Cole, H.A. (1937). Metamorphosis of the larva of <u>Ostme edulis</u>. Mature, <u>139</u>, 413-414.
- Cole, H.A. (1938a). The fate of the larval organs in the metamorphosis of Ostres edulis. J. Mar. biol. Ass. U.K., 22, no.2, 469-485.

Cole, H.A. (1936b). A system of cyster culture. Cons. int. Explor. Mer. 13, no.2, 221-235./

lamellibranch <u>Dominia discus</u> (Recve). Ecol. Jb. Abt. f. Anat. <u>38</u>, 577-584.

Damas, D. (1935). Le role des organismes dans la formation des vases marines. Ann. Soc. geol. Belg., <u>58</u>, 143.

Davaine, C.(1852). Recherches sur la generation des huitres. Compt. Rend. et Mem. Soc. Biol., 4, 297.

Davis, F.M. (1923). Quantitative studies on the fauna of the sea bottom, no.1. Preliminary investigation of the Dogger Bank. Fish. Invest. (London 2), <u>6</u>, BO.2. 1-54.

Day, J.H. & D.P. Wilson (1934). On the relation of the substratum to the metamorphosis of <u>Seclecolepis</u> <u>fuliginoss</u> (Claparede). J. Mar. biol. Ass. U.K., 19, 655-662.

- Bodgson, R.W. (1928). Report on Mussel Purification. Fish. Invest. (2), 10, no.1.
- Drew, G.A. (1899a). Yoldia limilata. Hem. biol. Lab. Johns Hopk. Univ. 4: (3) 1-37.
- Drew, G.A.(1899b). Some observations on the habits, anatomy and embryology of members of the Protobranchs. Anat.

ADE. , 15.

Drew, G.A. (1901). The history of <u>Nucula delphinodonta</u>. Quart. J. mier. Sci., <u>ht</u>./

Drew, G.A. (1907). The habits and movements of the Rasonshell clam, <u>Ensis directus</u> Con. Biol. Bull. Wood's Hole, <u>12</u>, 127-140.

Ehrenbaum, E.(1884). Untersuchungen uber struktur der schale in der Kieler Bucht häufig vorkommenden Bivalven. Zeitschr. f.wiss. sool... hi. 1-47.

Elsey, C.R. (1933a). The japanese oyster in Canadian Pacific waters. Fifth Pac. Sci. Congr. Section B. 8. 4121-4127.

- Elsey, C.R. (1933b). Oysters in British Columbia. Biol. Bd. Canada. Bull. 34. 1-34.
- Elsey, C.R. (1935). Artificial stimulation of spawning in the Pacific oyster. Progress Report, Pacific, no.29.
- Erdman, W.(1934). Untersuchungen uber die lebensgeschichte der Auster. Nr. 5. Uber die entwicklung und die Anstomie der "ansatzr eifen" Larve von Ostres edulie, mit Bemerkungen uber die Lebensgeschichte der Auster. Wiss. Neeresuntersuch, Helgo., <u>19</u>, mr.6, 1-25.

Formande, W.(1931). Origin and development of the pericardium and kidney in Ostres. Proc. roy. Soc., 107. Field, I.A.(1922). Biology and economic value of the sea massel, <u>Mytilus edulis</u>. Bull. U.S. Bur. Fish., 35, 127.

Flattely, F.W. & C.L. Welton. (1922). The Biology of the Ecs Shore. Sidgwick and Jackson Ltd., London./

Ford, E.(1925). On the growth of some lemellibranchs in relation to the food supply of the fishes. J.

Mar. biol. Ass. U.K., (n.s.) (3). 13, 531. Fox, H.M. (1923). Loner periodicity in reproduction.

Proc. Linn. Soc. Lond., B, 95, 523-550.

- Pox, N.M.(1925). The effect of light on the vertical movement of aquatic organisms. Proc. Camb. phil. Soc. biol. Sci., 1, 49-55.
- Fox, Sverdrup & Cunningham (1937). The rate of water propulsion by the California mussel. Biol. Bull. Wood's Hole., 72, (3), 417-436, 4 fig.
- Fraenkel, G.V.(1927). Die Grebbewegung der Solemiden. Z. vergl. Physiol., 68, 1 Hett.
- Preser, C. McLean, & G.M. Smith.(1928a). Notes on the ecology of the little neck clam, <u>Paphia stamines</u>. Conrad. Trans. roy. Soc. Can., (3), <u>22</u>, Section V, 249-269.
- Preser, C. McLean, & G.N. Smith.(1928b). Notes on the scology of the butter clam <u>Baxidomas gigenteus</u>, Deshayes. Trans. roy. Soc. Can., (3) <u>22</u>, Section V, 271-284.
- Fuller, J.L. & G.L. Clarke, (1936). Further experiments on the feeding of <u>Calanus finmarchicus</u>. Biol. Bull. Wood's Hole., 70.
- Fuller, J.L. (1937). Feeding rate of <u>Galanus financhicus</u> in relation to environmental conditions. Biol. Bull. Wood's Hole, <u>72</u>./

Galtsoff, P.S. (1926). New methods to measure the rate of flow produced by the gills of cysters and other molluses. Science, <u>63</u>, 233.

Galtsoff, P.S.(1928a). Experimental study of the function of eyster gills. Bull. U.S. Bur. Fish., <u>Mi</u>. Galtsoff, P.S.(1928b). Experimental study of the function of the oyster gills and its bearing on the problems of oyster culture and sanitary control of the oyster industry. U.S. Bull. Bur. Fish., <u>Mi</u>. 1. Galtsoff, P.S.(1938a). Physiology of reproduction of <u>Ostree virgines</u>. 1. Spawning reactions of the female and male. Biol. Bull. Wood's Hole, <u>Mi</u>., no.3, <u>M61-M86</u>.

Galtsoff, P.S.(1938b). Physiology of reproduction of Ostros virgines. II. Stimulation of spawning in the female cyster. Biol. Bull. Wood's Hole, 75, . no.2, 286.

Galtsoff, P.S.(1940). Physiology of reproduction of Ostrea virgines. III. Stimulation of spawning in male cyster. Biol. Bull. Wood's Hole, 75, no.4, 117-435.

Gerbe, Z.(1875). Zool. Rec. 1876. # Gibson, A.H.(1925). Hydraulics and its Applications. D. Van Nostrand Co., New York.

Grave, B.H. (1927). The natural history of <u>Cummingia</u>

tellinoides, Biol. Bull. Wood's Hole, 53, 208-219. Gray, J.(1928). Ciliary Movement. Cambridge Univ. Press./ Magneler, H. (1916). Wher die Port_oflansung der Auster und die fiekelischen Austernbanke. Wiss. Meeresunt. Abt. Helge., 18.

- Harms, W.(1909). Postembryonale Entwicklungsgeschichte der Unioniden. Zool. Jb., Anst. u. ontog. Bd. 28, Hft. 2.
- Heath, H.(1905). The breeding habits of chitons of the California coast. Zool. Anz., 29, 390-393.

Hecht, 8.(1916). The water current produced by Ascidia

atre. J. exp. Zool. 20.

- Herbers, K. (1914). Entwicklungsgeschichte von <u>Anodenta</u> <u>cellensis</u>, Schrot. Z. wiss. Zool. <u>108</u>.
- Holmes, S.J. (1902-3). Phototaxis in <u>Volvar</u>. Biol. Bull. Wood's Hole, <u>4</u>, 319-326.
- Hopkins, A.E. (1931). Temperature and the shell movements of oysters. U.S. Bull. Bur. Fish., <u>47</u>, 1-14. Hopkins, A.E. (1933). Experiments on the feeding behaviour of the syster, <u>Ostron gigas</u>. J. exp. Zool., <u>64</u>, no.3, <u>469-494</u>.

Hopkins, A.E. (1935). Attachment of the Olympia cyster, Ostrea lurida to plane surfaces. Ecology, <u>16</u> (1), 82-87.

Hopkins, A.E.(1936). Activity of the addustor muscle in cysters. Physicl. Zool., 2, (4), 498-507.

Hopkins, A.E. (1937). Experimental observations on spawning, larval development and setting in the Olympia cyster, <u>Ostrea lurida</u>. U.S. Bull. Bur. Fish., <u>h8</u>, no.23./

Hori, J.(1933). On the development of the Olympia cyster, <u>Ostron luride</u>, Carpenter, transplanted from United States to Japane Bull. Jap. Soc. sci. Fish., 1, (6), 269-276.

Hunt, O.D. (1925). The food of the bottom fauna of the Plymouth fishing grounds. J. Mar. Biol. Ass. U.K., 13, 560-599.

Jackson, R.T. (1888). Development of the oyster. Proc. Boston Soc. nat. Hist., 23.

- Jackson, R.S. (1890). Phylogeny of the Pelecypoda. The Aviculidae and their Allies. New. Boston Soc. nat. Hist., <u>H</u>.
- Jordan, H. (1915). Uber die Art; wie <u>Magtra inflata</u> sich in den Band einwuhlt. Zool. Jb., Abt.f.allg. Zool. u. Physiol., <u>35</u>.
- Jergensen, C. Barker. (1943). On the water transport through the gills of bivelves. Acta Physicl. Scend., 5, fasc.4, 297-304.
- Jorgensen, C. Barker.(1946). Lamellibranch veligers from Danish waters. Reprint from G. Thorson: Reproduction and larval development of Danish marine Dottom invertebrates, with special reference to the planktonic larvae in the sound (oresund). Medd. Komm. Danmarks Fisk. og Havunders., Serie: Plankton, Bd. Ma.

Kandler, R.(1926). Huschellarven aus dem Heigolander Plankton. Bestimming ihrer artsugehorgkeit durch Augzucht. Wizz. Meurseunters., Abt. Helgo., <u>16</u>, no.5, 1-8.

Kellog, J.L. (1903). Feeding habits and growth of Venue merosparis. Bull. N.Y. St. Mus. 71.

Kellog, J.L. (1915). Ciliary mechanisms of lamellibranchs, with descriptions of anatomy. J. Morph., <u>26</u>, no.4, 625-701.

Eikushi, K.(1930). Diurnal migration of Plankton crustaces. Quart. Rov. Biol., <u>5</u>.

Korrings, P.(1940). Experiments and observations on swarming pelagic life and setting in the European flat oyster, <u>Ostros edulis</u> L. Arch. Nearl. Zool., <u>5</u>, 1-249.

Lagaze-Duthiers.(1855). Memoire sur le developpement des brenchies des mollusques acephales lamellibranches. Ann. Sci. nat., 4, Ser. Tome 5.

Lebour, N.V. (1937). Larval and post larval Line from Plymouth. J. Mar. Biol. Ass. U.K., <u>21</u>, 20.2. 705-710.

Lebour, N.V.(1938a). Notes on the breeding of some lamellibranchs from Plymouth and their larvae. J. Mar. biol. Ass. U.K., 23 no.1, 119-145. Lebour, N.V.(1938b). The life history of <u>Kellia</u>

mborbicularis. J. Mer. biol. Ass. U.K., 22, 447-452. /

Lillie, F.R. & E.E. Just. (1913). Breeding habits of the hetoromercis form of <u>Mercis limbets</u> at Wood's Hole, Name. Biol. Bull. Wood's Hole, <u>24</u>, 147-168.

- Loosanof?, V.L.(1937). Seasonal gonadal changes of the adult class <u>Venus mercenaria</u> (L). Biol. Bull. Weod's Hole, 72, 406-416.
- Loosanoff, V.L. (1939). Effects of temperature upon the shell movements of clams, <u>V. moreanaria</u>. Biol. Bull. Wood's Hole, <u>86</u>, 171-182.
- Loosanoff, V.L.(1942). Shell movements of the edible museel <u>Mytilus edulis</u> (L) in relation to temperature. Boology, 23, 231-234.
- Loosanoff, V.L. & C.A. Homejko, (1946). Feeding of oysters in relation to tidal stages and to periods of light and darkness. Biol. Bull. Wood's Hole, <u>90</u>, no.3.
- Loven, S.(1848). Bidrug till Kannedomen om utvecklingen of Holluses <u>Acenhals Lamellibranchists</u>. Stockholm Vetensk. Acad. Handl. for 1848. German translation without figures by Creplin in : Arch. Naturgesch., 15. 1849.

MagGinitis, G.E.(1941). On the method of feeding of four Pelseypods. Blol. Bull. Wood's Hole, <u>80</u>, no.1. Marshall, S.M. & A.P. Orr.(1927). The relation of the planktom to some chemical and physical factors in the Clyde som area. J. Mar. biol. Ass. U.K., <u>15</u>, 837./ Marshall, 8.N., Nicholls, & A.P. Orr.(1935). On the biology of <u>Colonus finmarchicus</u>.V. Seasonal distribution, size, weight and chemical composition in Loch Striven in 1933 and their relation to the phytoplankton. J. Mar. biol. Asc. U.K., <u>19</u>, 793-828.
Massarelli, G.(1922). Note sulla biologia dell ostrica (<u>Ostron sdulis</u> L.) 1. Nacita delle larvee durata

> periodo larvale. Boll. Soc. Nat. Mapoli, <u>34</u>, 151-159.

Memillin, N.C. (1924). The life history and growth of the Resor clam. State of Washington, Department of Fisheries, 52.

Meisenheimer, J. (1901). Entwicklungeschichte von

Dreissensie polycornhe Pall. Z. wiss. Zool., 69, 1-137. Taf. 1-13, 18 Abb.

Mill, H.R. (1892). The Clyde See Area. Part 1. Physical Geography XXXV, (1892), 641-663. Part 2. Salinity and chemical composition of the water. XXXVI, (1892), 664-729. Part 3. Distribution of temperatures XXXVIII, (1894), 1-161. Trans. roy. Soc. Edin.
Miyazaki, I. (1935). On the development of some marine bivalves with special reference to the shelled larvae. J. Fish. Inst. Tokyo, <u>31</u>, no.1. 1-10.
Miyazaki, I. (1936a). On the development of some marine bivalves with special reference to the shelled

larvae, II. J. Fish. Inst. Tokyo, 31, 35-41./

165.

Miyazaki, I.(1956). On the development of bivalves belonging to the gonus, <u>Corbioula</u>. Bull. Jap. Soc. sci. Fish. 5, 249-254.

Miyazaki, I. (1938a). On the development of <u>Tellins</u> <u>invension</u> Bull. Jap. Soc. sci. Fish., <u>7</u>, 179-182.

Miyasaki, I.(1938b), On the development of <u>Hiatella</u> <u>orientalis</u>, Bull. Jap. Soc. sci. Fish., <u>7</u>, 183-185.

Miyasaki, T.(1938c). On a substance which is contained in green algae and induces spawning setion of the male cyster. (Preliminary note). Bull. Jap.

Soc. sei. Fish., 7, 137-138.

Noore, H.F.(1908). Volumetric studies of the food and feeding of cysters. U.S. Bull. Bur. Fish., 28, 1297-1308.

Morgan, T.R. (1910). Cytological studies of centrifuged eggs. J. exp. Zool., 2, 593.

Norse, E.S.(1913). Observations on living <u>Solenomys</u> (<u>welus</u> and <u>borealis</u>). Biol. Bull. Wood's Hole, 25, 261-281.

Mortonsen, Th. (1921). Studies of the development and larval forms of <u>Hohinodorms</u>. G.B.C. Ged, Kobenhavn, 266. Mossop, B.K. (1921). The rate of growth of the sea mussel (<u>Hytilus edulis</u> L) at St. Andrews, N.B: Digby, N.S; and in Hudson Bay. Trans. Roy. Ca. Inst., <u>15</u>, Toronto Mossop, B.K.(1922). The rate of growth of the see mussel (<u>Mytilus edulis</u>) at St. Andrews, N.B; Digby, N.S; and in Hudson Bay. Studies from the Biological Stations, Biological Board of Canada, <u>15</u>, 22, Toronto.

Needler, Alfreda, B.(1932). Sex reversal in Ostres

virginica. Contra. Canad. Biol. (series A), Z, 285. Welson, T.C.(1921). Report of the Dept. of Biol. of the N.J. Agric. Coll. Exp. Stat. for the year ending June 30th, 1920 (1921), 317.

- Welson, T.C.(1924). Report of the Dept. of Biol. of the W.J. Agric. Coll. Exp. Stat. for the year ending 30th June, 1923.
- Melson, T.C.(1928a). Pelagic dissoconchs of the common mussel, <u>Mytilus edulis</u>, with observations on the behaviour of the larvae of silied genera. Biol. Bull. Wood's Hole, <u>55</u>, 180-182.
- Helson, T.C.(1928b). Relation of spawning of the oyster to temperature. Beology, 2, 145.
- Welson, T.C.(1935). Water filtration by the oyster and a new hormone effect thereon. Anat. Rec. <u>64</u>, (emppl.1), 68.
- Newcombe, C.L. (1935a). A study of the community relationahips of the sea mussel, <u>Mytilus ciulis</u>. Ecology, <u>16 (2), 234-243</u>.
- Newcombe, C.L. (1935b). Certain environmental factors of a sand beach in the St. Andrews region, N.B., with a preliminary designation of the intertidal communities. J. Ecol., 23, 334-355.

Newcombe, C.L. (1935c). Growth of <u>Mya arenaria</u> L. in the Bay of Fundy region. Canad. J. Res. <u>13</u> (sec.D), 97-137.

Newcombe, C,L.(1936a). Validity of concentric rings of <u>Nya arenaria</u> L. for determining age. Nature, <u>137</u> (3457) 191-192.

Newcombe, C,L.(1936b). A comparative study of the abundance and the rate of growth of <u>Mys</u> <u>arenaris</u> L. in the Gulf of Bt. Lawrence and Bay of Fundy regions. Ecology, <u>17</u>, no.3, July 1936.

 \mathcal{V}

- Odhmer, W. Hj.(1912). Norphologie und phylogentische Untersuchungen uber die Wephridien der Lamellibranchien. Zeitschr. f. wiss. Zool., <u>100</u>, 287-391, 40 Abb.
- Ohdner, N.Hý.(1914). Notizen u ber die Fauna der Adria bei Rouigno. Beitrage zur Kenntnis der marinen Mollusken fauna von Rovigno in Istrien. Zool. Anz., <u>14</u>, no.4, 156-170.
- Orton, J.H.(1912). The mode of feeding of <u>Crepidula</u> with an account of the current producing mechanism in the mantle cavity, and some remarks on the mode of feeding in Gastropods and Lamellibranchs. J. Mar. biol. Ass. U.K., N.S., 2, 444-478.
- Orton, J.H.(1913). The ciliary mechanisms on the gill and the mode of feeding in <u>Amphioxus</u>, Ascidians and <u>Solenomya togata</u>. J. Mar. biol. Ass. U.K., N.S., <u>10</u>, 19-49.
- Orton, J.H.(1923). On the significance of rings on the shells of <u>Cardium</u> and other molluscs. Nature, July 7th, 1923

Orton, J.H. (1925). On the rate of growth of <u>Gardium edule</u>. Part 1. Experimental observations. J. Mar. biol. Ass., U.K. <u>14</u>, no.2. Aug. 1926.

Orton, J.H.(1927c). A note on the physiology of sex, and sex-determination. J. Mar. biol. Ass. U.K., 14, 1047-1055.

- Orton, J.H. (1928). Observations on <u>Patella vulgata</u>. Pt.II. Rate of growth of ahell. J. Mar. biol. Ass. U.K. (n.s.), <u>15</u>, no.3, 868-874.
- Orton, J.H.(1933). Observations and exper. on the sex-changes in the European cyster. Pt.III. On the fate of the unspawned ova. Pt. IV. On the change from mele to female. J. Mar. biol. Ass. U.K. <u>19</u>, 1-55.
- Orton, J.H. (1936). On Sex-change in the oyster, Ostron

edulis L. Part 5. A simultaneous study of spawning in 1927 in two distinct localities. Mem. Mus. roy. Hist. Not. Belg.(2) Fasc. 3, 997-1056.

- Orton, J.H. (1937a). Oyster biology and oyster culture. The Buckland Lectures for 1935. London. Edward Arnold and Co.
- Orton, J.H. (1937b). Some inter-relations between bivalve spat-fells, hydrography and fisheries. Nature, <u>140</u>, 505-506.
- Parker, G.H. (1914). On the strength and the volume of the water currents produced by sponges. J. exp. Lool., 16. 443./

169.

Peck, R.H.(1877). The minute structure of the gills of lamellibranch molluses. J. micr. Sci.(n.s.), <u>17</u>. # Pelseneer, P.(1892). Introduction a l'Etude des

Hollusques. Ann. Soc. sool. Belg. 27, Bruxelles. Perkins, E.B.(1931). A study of oyster problems in Barnegat

Bay during 1930. Report of the Dept. of Biol.

N.J. Agric. Exp. Stat. July 1st 1929-June 30th 1930. Petersen, C.G.Joh.(1915). On the animal communities of the

sea bottom in the Skagerrak, the Christians Fjord

and the Donish waters. Rep. Danish Biol. Sta., 25.

Prytherch, H.F. (1934). Role of copper in the setting,

metamorphosis and distribution of the American oyster,

Ostrea virginica. Ecol. Monogr., 4, no.1.

- Quayle, D.B. (1943). Sex, goned development and seasonal goned changes in <u>Paphia</u> stamines, Conrad. J. Fish. Res. Board of Canada, <u>6</u>, no.2.
- Ranson, G. (1926). Le Filtration de l'eau par les lamellibranches et ses consequences. Bull. Inst. oceanogr. Monaco, no.469, 1.
- Rice, E.L. (1897). Die systematiche Verwert barkeit der Kiemen bei den Lamellibranchisten. Jens. 2. Naturw., <u>31</u>, 29-89.
- Rice, E.L. (1905). Notes on the development of the gill in <u>Mytilue</u>. Science, (n.s.), 21, no.532, 377-378.
- Rice, E.L. (1908). Gill development in <u>Mytilus</u>. Biol. Bull. Wood's Hole, <u>14</u>, no.2, 61-77./

Rice, E.L.(1930). Fusion of filements in the lemellibranch gill. Biol. Bull. Wood's Hole, 2.

Ridewood, W.G. (1903). On the structure of the gills of the Leuslibranchia. Fhilos. Trans. (B), 195, 147-284.

Rese, M.(1925). Contribution a l'etude de la biologie du plankton. Le probleme des migrations verticeles journalieres. Arch. sol. Univ. Coimbra., <u>64</u>, 387-524.

- Roughley, T.C. (1933). The life history of the Australian oyster, Q. <u>commercialis</u>. Proc. Linn. Soc., <u>58</u> (3/4). 279-333.
- Ryder, J.A. (1884). The metamorphosis and post larval stages of development of the cyster, Rep. U.S. Comm. Fish., 10, 779-791.
- Schaefer, M.B. (1937). Attachment of the larvae of <u>Ostrea</u> gigss, the Jepanese oystor to plainceurfaces. Ecology, <u>18</u> (4), **523-527**.
- Schaefer, M.B.(1933) Preliminary observations on the reproduction of the Japanese common syster, <u>Ostrua</u> gigas, in Quilicene Bay, Washington. Biol. Rep. Ho. 36, N. Dept. of Fish., State of Washington. Sigerfoos, C.P.(1895). The Pholadidae L. Note on the carly stages of development. Johns Hopk. Univ. Circ., 78-79.
- Sigerfoos, C.P.(1896). The Pholadidae II. Note on the organisation of the larva and the post larval development of shipworms. Johns Hopk. Univ. Circ.,

15, 87-89./

Sigerfoos, C.P.(1907). Natural History, organisation and Late development of the Toredinidae or shipworms.

U.S. Bull, Bur, Pish, 27, 191-231.

- Sparck, R.(1933). Preliminary investigation on the power of filtration, <u>Ostrea edulic</u>. Rep. Danish Biol. Sta. <u>38</u>.
- Stafford, J.(1912). On the recognition of bivalve larvas in plankton colloctions. Contr. Canad. Biol., 1906-10. 221-242.
- Stafford, J.(1913). The Canadan syster: its development, environment and culture. Ottawa, 1913. The Mortimer Co.
- Steedman, H.F. (1945). Ester Wax: a new embedding medium. Nature, <u>156</u>, 121.

Steedman, H.F. (1947). Ester Wax: A new embedding medium. Quart. J. mier. Sci., <u>88</u>, 123-133.

Stephen, A.C. (1928). Notes on the Biology of <u>Telling tenuis</u> da Gosta. J. Mar. biol. Ass. U.K., <u>15</u>, no.2. Stephen, A.C. (1929). Notes on the rate of growth of <u>Telling</u>

tenuis da Costa, in the Firth of Clyde. J. Mar.

biol. Ass. (n.s.), 16, no.1. 117-129.

Stephen, A.C. (1931). Notes on the Biology of certain

longllibranchs on the Scottish Coast. J. Mer.

biol. Ass. U.K., 17, 20.2.

Stephen, A. C. (1932). Hotos on the Biology of some lamellibranchs in the Clyde area. J. Mar. Biol. Ass. U.K. (n.s.), <u>18</u> (1), 51-68-/ Stell, E.(1937). Beobachtungen über die Fortbewegung bei einigen grebenden Muscheln, Rev. suisse. Zool., Ma. 383-390.

Stoll, E.(1938). Sure le mode de locomotion de queques mollusques marins. Trav. Sta. biol. Roscoff.,

11, 5-29.

Tait, J.B. (1937). Fish. Scotland, Sci. Invest. (No.4).

Thiele, J.(1935). Handbuch der Systematischen Weichtiere

Kunde. Fischen, Jens. J.

Thompson, Sir, D'Arcy W. (1947). A Glossary of Greek Fishes. Oxford University Press.

Thorson, G. (1946). Reproduction and Larval development of Danish Marine Bottom Invertebrates, with special reference to the Planktonic Larvae in the Sound.

Medde Komme Danmerks Fisk-og Havunders,

Serie: Plankton, Bd. 4, Kobenhavn, 1946.

Trueman, E.R. (1942). The structure and deposition of the shell of <u>Telling tenuis</u>. J. R. micr. Soc., <u>72</u>, 69-92.

Wiellanes, H. (1892). Recherches sur la filtration de l'eau pur les mollusques et applications a l'Ostreiculture et a l'Oceanographie. Compt. Rend. et Nem. Soc. Biol. <u>414</u> (2), 1386.

Vies, F.(1904). Locomotion de la Nucule. Bull. Soc. socl. Fr. T. 29./

Walford, L.A. (1946). A new graphic method of describing

the growth of animals. Biol. Bull. Wood's Hole, <u>90</u>. Wasserloos, R.(1911). Die Entwicklung der kiemen bei <u>Cyclas</u>

gornes und andern Acephalen des Sussen Wassers.

2001. Jb. Bd. 34, Hft., 2.

Webb, M.H.(1930). An apparatus for recording the valve movements and the extrusion of dejects of cysters.

J. Cons. int. Explor., % 5, (3), 361-382.

Welch, P.8. (1935). Limnology. McGraw Hill, N.Y. 1935.

Werner, B. (1939). Uber die Entwicklung und Artun terscheidung von Muschellarven des Nordsee planktons, unter besonderer Berusksichtigung der Schalentwicklung.

Zool. Jb., Abt. Anat., <u>66</u>, Heft. 1., 1-54, Jens. Weymouth, F.W.(1923). The life history and growth of the Pismo elam (<u>Tivella stultorum</u>). Calif. Fish

Game Bull. No.7, 120.

Weymouth, F.W., H.C. McMillin, H.B. Holmes.(1925). Growth and age at maturity of the Pacific resor clam, <u>Ailiona</u> <u>patula</u> (dixon). U.S. Bur. Fish. Doc. no.984, <u>11</u>, 201-236.

Weymouth, F.W., H.C. McMillin, W.H. Rich.(1931). Latitude and relative growth in the razor clam, <u>Silique patula</u>.

J. exp. Biol., 8.

V

Winckworth, R.(1931). On the growth of Paphia mdulata

(Veneridae). Proc. Malacol. Soc. Lond., <u>19</u>, 115-116.

Wilson, D.P. (1936). The development of the Sabellid, Branchiouna vesiculosum. Quart, J. micr. Sei., 78, 543-603.

Wilson, D.P.(1937). The influence of the substratum on the metamorphosis of <u>Notomastus</u> larvae. J. Mar. biol. Ass. (n.s.), <u>22</u>, 227-243.

- Wright, F.S.(1927). A report on the Cockle beds and Cockle industry of England andWales. Fish. Invest. Series II, 9, no.5.
- Yonge, C.N.(1923). The mechanism of feeding, digestion and assimilation in <u>Mva</u>. Brit. J. exp. Biol., <u>1</u>, 15-64.
- Yonge, C.N. (1926). Structure and function of the organs of feeding and digestion in <u>Ostres edulis</u>. J. Mar. biol. Ass. U.K. <u>14</u>, 295-386.
- Yonge, C.N.(1937). The biology of <u>Aporrhais pes-pelicani(L)</u>, and <u>A. serresiana</u> (Mich). J. Mar. biol. Ass.(n.s.), <u>21</u>, no.2, 687-704.
- Yonge, C.N.(1947). The pallial organs in the Aspidobranch Gastropoda and their evolution throughout the Mollusca. Philos. Trans. Series B, no.591, 232, 443-518.
- Yonge, C.M. (1948). Formation of siphons in Lamellibranchia. Nature, <u>161</u> no.4084.
- Ziegler, H.E. (1885). Die Entwickelung von <u>Cyclas cornes</u> Lam. (<u>Sphaerium corneum</u> L.). Z. wiss. Zool. Bd. <u>41</u>, 525-569.
- Zobell, C.E. & W.H. Landon. (1937). The bacterial nutrition of the California mussel. Proc. Soc. exp. Biol. and Med.

APPENDIX I. (FILTRATION)

he original "Spectrer" drug readings and the orarithmic ratios of the converted readings

		116	2		6	1		15	6	171
			18		3	2	23			e Ree Lng
	1.12	7.338	7 7.379	0 T.196	1.585	7 3.657	3 3.818	0 T.805	0	- 1n 92
60	68	8 80	5 100	2 105	9 130	3 165	5 202	252	754	Drun Read- Ing.
2.2260	7.347	1.9120	2.7341	3.7860	2.9976	7.2764	7.4379	7.6989	0	1n <u>P2</u>
272	242	3	180	159	120	8	8	8	0	1
320	328	342	1357	392	1.05	D	674	10	\$22	Bead-
1.5105	T. 5348	7.5769	T. 6202	1.7136	7.722	T-8292	7.0916	7.9155	0	ta pa
157	165	185	207	300	205	327	100	10	512	Drun Read- 1ng.
2.72	2.820	7.944	3.055	7.427	T- 3745	7. 5139	3.7110	7.0757	0	11 P2

I

I

1

ł

ł

	Co	atmal	TTrans	The set	1			
	Drun		Bras		T Durana	Lessing 34	I SIX DISK	LEGITE -
T100	Read-	12 22	Bead-	1n <u>P2</u>	Read-	13 22	Read-	in P2
	ing.	1 21	ing.	21	ing.	PT	ing	2
0	0	0	034	0	025	0	050	0
47	060	7.9381	565	2.9384	583	T. 1514	470	7.416
	122	T.8699	743	2.6731	760	2.5976	748	2.67
107	177	T.8052	819	2.3223	840	2.3652	832	3.268
137	223	7.7.77	858	2.0799	855	2.0962	868	7.026
167	271	T.6839	883	3.9443	853	2.1095	888	3.862
197	300	7.6433	900	3.7299	863	2.0339	900	3.7.6
227	343	7.5332	913	3. 5876	878	3.9205	903	3.747
257	363	7.5490	910	3.6237	885	3.8629	895	3.792
287	387	1.5106	916	3. 9547	893	3.7927	895	3.792
	Cor	trol	Experi	ment 7.	Exper	ment 8.	Exper	Linent 9
T 1 000	Read-	ta <u>P2</u>	Read- ing.	1n <u>P2</u>	Road- ing.	1n <u>P2</u> P1	Read- ing.	1n <u>P2</u> P1
0	487	0	518	0	550	0	545	0
30	548	T.8733	645	T. 6968	655	T. 7347	670	7.678
60	593	7.7681	732	7.4137	705	T. 5769	770	7.316
90	627	7.6812	783	7.2026	755	T.3912	833	2.997
120	657	7.5913	820	7.0151	760	T. 3708	841	2.921
150	691	7.4925	853	2.8125	822	J.0711	863	2.799
189	720	7.3948	878	2.6256	900	3.4949	880	2.668
-	748	7.2887	900	2.4273		7.0962	895	2.534
	1		l s 🛔	_				*
270	760	7.2397	914	2,2761	- Mix	20123	- 7.0	2,420
270	760 775	T. 2397	914 923	2,2765	94.8	3.84.58	915	2.120

t i	COL	Engl	Experi	ment 10	B.D.C.	ments 11	Exper-	mont: 12
Time	Drum Read- ing.	1n <u>P2</u>	Drum Read- 134.	1n <u>p2</u> P1	Drum Read- Lag.	1n <u>P2</u> P1	Dram Read- Log	1n <u>P2</u> P1
<u> </u>	373	0	400	0	415	0	407	6
30	450	T.8693	563	T.6825	633	T. 5332	610	T. 5857
60	500	T. 7737	667	T.4112	785	2.9976	730	T. 2136
90	581	7.5965	800	2.9004	840	2.7017	804	2.8928
120	630	T_4732	846	2.6413	863	2. 54.76	843	7.6708
150	667	T. 3677	870	2.4721	880	2.4152	862	2. 5k20
180	700	1.2639	895	2.2570	890	2.3287	880	Z. 1020
210	723	T. 1835	910	2.1029	890	2.3307	028	2.3148
240	739	7.1234	919	3.9975	898	2.2513	900	Z. 2198
270	759	T.our	930	3-7544	905	2.1798	910	7.1140
300	762	7.0311	930	V. 8544	911	2.1161	918	2.0210
330	781	2.9488	940	3.6974	922	3.9826	922	3.9711
• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •								
	Cor	trol	BEDGEL	ment 13	Exper1	mont 14	EXD OF 1	ment 15
T 1me	Drug Read- ing.	1n p2	Drum Read- ing.	1n <u>P2</u> P1	Drum Read- ing.	1n <u>P2</u> P1	Drum Read- ing	1n <u>P2</u>
O	183	0	255	0	243	3	262	· 0
30	338	T. 7985	631	T. 2988	588	T. 3930	690	T. 2534
60	512	7.4841	770	2.8256	758	2.8606	834	2.5216
90	660	T-1229	833	T. 5039	830	2.5039	845	Z.1.393
120	721	2.9256	855	7. 3632	855	To This	910	3.0963
150	759	2.7798	864	2.1656	885	2.1161	910	3.8963
180	784	2.6832	900	3.9916	995	3.9205	925	3.7172
210	804	2.5877	910	3.8861	910	3.8714	935	3.5696
		and the second se		-				
255	820	7.4879	915	J.8284	935	J. Shills	935	3.5696

	00	at rol	Exper	1mm 16	Exper	inent 47	Expe	Pinent 18
Time	Drum Read- 1ng.	1n <u>P2</u> P1	Drum Read- ing,	1n <u>P2</u> P1	Drum Read- ing.	1n <u>P2</u>	Drum Read- ing.	12 <u>P2</u> P4
	202	Ģ	211	0	215	0	203	0
20	276	7.9027	327	T.8410	383	Ŧ. 7979	315	T.8492
_40	364	T. 7731	515	T. 5137	557	T.4673	420	T.6825
60	453	T.6226	640	T. 2154	645	T. 2450	527	Tols774
90	5/12	T.14.81	675	T.1133	695	T.0936	612	T_2805
120	600	T.3088	795	2.8708	730	2.9728	666	T-1301
150	636	T.2178	787	2.6907	750	2.8943	720	2.9530
180	660	7.1467	822	2.5110	765	2.8320	760	2. 7993
210	673	7.1079	<u>842</u>	2.3915	780	2.7656	759	2.7993
240	690	T.0545	860	2.2713	795	2.6943	785	2.6907
270	294	T.0008	880	2.1179	808	2.6296	808	2,5770
							•	
	Cor	it rol	Exper	DP 18 32	Exper	ment 35	Exper	Lines S. S.A.
Time	Drum Read- ing.	1n <u>P2</u> P1	Read- ing.	1n <u>P2</u> <u>P1</u>	Read-	in <u>P2</u> <u>P4</u>	Read- ing.	1n <u>P2</u> P1
0	178	0	202	0	212	0	215	
⊤ 30	187	T.9586	267	T. 6333	306	T. 3878	273	T.6238
60	202	T.8857	305	T.2964	354	2.5923	329	T.0426
90	210	T.8445	320	T. 1248	373	2.0592	355	2.5865
180	222	T. 7793	335	2.9165	384	J. 5364	379	3.8248
150	230	T. 7255	350	2.6540	395	L. 3724	392	E.8593

1

	Co	itrol	Exper	ment 35	STDEP.	iment 56	Erper	Langat 37
Time	Drum Read- ing.	12 <u>22</u> PI	Dram Reod- ing.	1n <u>P2</u> P1	Drua Resd- ing.	1n <u>P2</u> P1	Dram Read- ing.	12 <u>P2</u>
0	175	0	180	0	180	0	182	. 0
30	192	T.9212	202	T-8968	232	1.7321	216	T.8306
60	202	1.8722	<u>2h2</u>	7.6698	270	T-4740	257	T. 5764
90	219	7.7824	288	1.3249	303	Ŧ. 1813	303	T. 1903
120	230	1.7198	340	2.7005	333	2.8125	333	2.8191
150	247	T.6143	360	Z. 2950	351	E.4904	355	2.4151
180	265	T.4892	374	3.8646	363	2.1262	367	ž.1095
210	272	T.4361	377	3.7423	366	2.1292	370	E. 1095
240	287	7.3461	380	3.6012	371	3.9750	371	7.9826

	Cor	LOL	BADOT		160X	Lagat 59	XDer	
Time	Drum Read- ing.	1n <u>P2</u> P1	Dram Read- ing.	1 <u>m p2</u> P1	Drum Read- 10g.	1n <u>P2</u> P1	Drum Read- ing.	12 22 14 14
0	149	0	167	0	167	0	160	0
30	171	T. 9084	244	T. 5980	264	T-4618	246	7.5568
60	192	T.8122	288	T. 2674	314	T.0028	275	T. 3480
90	205	T. 74.86	323	2.8922	334	2.7584	305	T.0736
120	235	1.5801	351	2.4407	361	2.2120	328	2.7960
150	250	T.1848	359	2.2627	375	3.7680	334	2.7090
210	284	7.2278	580	J. 5442	389	E. 966	356	Z. 3017
ShQ	294	T-1377	384	3.3220	395	E.1579	360	2.2102
270	307	7.0084	389	T. 9466	395	E-1579	365	2.0339

2000 - 1997 •

Inpending 1 t^{i} n an trainin and the second secon 14.1 ده. موجوع المحمد الم an an the second se Second 1.00 ್ಷಿಗೆ ಆಕ್ಸೆಟ್ ಕಾರ್ಯವರ್ಷ್ಟ್ ಗ

١

Cless Interval R. 1.	Frequency.	Class Interval R. 2.	Frequency.	Class Interval R. 3.	Frequency.	Class Interval R. 4.	requency.
5-9	9	65 - 69	16	140 - 144	7	235 - 239	7
10 - 14	53	70 - 74	49	145 - 149	14	210 - 244	33
15 - 19	1.5	73 - 79	57	450 - 454	51	245 - 249	12
20 - 24	66	80 - 84	64	455 - 159	46	250 - 254	11
25 - 29	100	85 - 89	7.5	160 - 164	67	255 - 259	65
30 - 34	97	90 - 94	79	165 - 169	69	250 - 254	65
35 - 39	9	95 - 99	90	179 - 174	75	25 - 259	50
40 - 44	7,2)	100 - 104	100	175 - 179	1 55	270 - 274	73
115 - 10	57	105 - 109	45	180 - 184	- 5	275 - 275	51
50 - 5A	57	110 - 114	147	485 - 489		230 - 234	80
55 - 59	29	115 - 119	126	190 - 194	98	235 - 239	65
60 - 64	19	120 - 124	535	195 - 199	_ 00_	290 - 294	-7
65 - 69	10	125 - 129	98	200 - 204	73	295 - 299	-59
70 - 74	5	130 - 134	87	205 - 209	- 52	300 - 304	60
75 - 79	2	135 - 139	68	210 - 214	- 22-	305 - 309	2
18 - 08	2	140 - 144	- 25	215 - 219	76	310 - 314	40
		145 - 149		220 - 224	- 67	312 - 319	42
		150 - 154	-22	227-229	42	-220 - 221	
		155 - 159	26	230 - 234	-221	222 - 223	
		160 - 164	- 44	233 - 233		222 - 224	-21
		105 - 109	12				
		170 - 174	12		-77-1	740 - 746	
		1/2 - 1/2	6				
					35		1
					- 46		
	ļ			- 575 - 512			
4	4			612 - 617 J			

Frequency Distributions of Ring Lengths from Random Samples from Cross Houses Beach 1945 - 47.
Class Interval R. 5.	Frequency.	Class Interval R. 6.	Frequency.	Class Interval R. 7.	Frequency.	Class Interval R. S.	Frequency.
285 - 280		*** - ***				350 - 35h	4
200 - 204		Tho - Juh	20	71.0 - 71.L	7	355 - 359	
295 - 299	4	345 - 349	10	145 - 149		360 - 364	
300 - 30h	10	350 - 354	32	350 - 354		365 - 369	
305 - 309	ID YA	195 - 359	38		8	370 - 376	
340 - 344		360 - 364	32	360 - 364	9	375 - 379	13
345 - 349		365 - 369	37	365 - 369	12	360 - 384	↓₹
320 - 324	55	370 - 374	39	370 - 374	12	- 202 - 202	↓ ∦
325 - 329	4	375 - 379	38	372 - 379		274 - 274	+
370 - 34		360 - 364			- 21		+ 2
335 - 339					湯		 k
			1.67	101 - 102		h40 - h4h	The second
	1.1.			100 - hoh	251	145 - 149	TE
265 280		105 - 109	16	105 - 109	17	120 - 524	19
160 - 161	1 641	110 - hth	144	410 - 414	24	125 - 129	16
165 - 169	12	415 - 419	147	45 - 419	471	13:0 - 13:14	8
370 - 374	48	120 - 424		420 - 424	6	435 - 439	2
375 - 375	22	125 - 123	6	125 - 129	91	440 - 444	
380 - 384	16	130 - 134	2	13.0 - 13.12	14	1415 - 1419	2
385 - 389	12	135 - 439		435 - 439	7	450 - 454	12
390 - 394	13	hho - hhh	2	<u> 1440 - 1446</u>		455 - 451	1.3
395 - 399	3			443 - 443		400 - 404	Z
400 - 404	3			450 - 454			
405 - 409							
Little hith	2						

Frequency Distributions of Ring Lengths from Rendom Samples from Gross Nouses Beach 1946 - 47.

Appred 13.

Appoint 2 - C

Statistics of length distributions of Ring 1 measurements (in the Mid-Monthly samples of VeneFuple from Gross Rouses Beach 1966 - 67.

Date	Sample size	Range	Mean.	Variance	Standard Deviation	Sta ndard Error
Sept.46	121	9.7 - 7.7	3.37	0.667	1-067	0.017
G.A. 16	45	0.7 - 5.2	3,08	0.353	0.923	0.179
Orta MS	116	0.7 - 6.2	2.99	0.779	1.364	9.187
Bog. b6	19	1.7 - 5.7	3.41	0.521	1.104	0.260
20. 17	- 19	1.7 - 6.7	4.38	0.826	1.425	0.135
Her. h7	90	1.2 - 6.7	3.93	0.690	1.294	0. 18h
A107 47		1.7 - 8.2	4.58	1.112	1.635	0.206
Her h?	\$5	1.2 - 6.7	4-38	0.636	1.248	0.169
Time 117	115	0.7 - 5.7	3-04	0.762	1.355	0.945
2017 17		1.2 - 6.7	3.58	0.718	4.398	
Ame. b7	61	0.7 - 6.7	3.00	1.162	1.555	0.900
Bank-MT	63	1.2 - 6.2	3.25	9.785	1.310	0.161

Statistics of length distributions of Ring 2 measurements (in ma.) from mid-monthly samples of Venerupis from Gross Houses Boach 1945 - 27.

Date	Sample size	Range	Monn	Variance	Stan dard Deviation	Standard Brrop
Bentalis	21.1	6.7 - 17.2	11.68	2.829	2.615	0.168
Oct. 16	88	6.7 - 17.2	11.20	2.360	2.393	0.256
Dat. 46	245	6.7 - 17.8	11.77	2.390	2.331	0.155
100. 46	78	7.7 - 15.2	11.87	1.338	1,799	0.205
<u>700. 47</u>	69	6.7 - 16.7	11.33	3.134	2.704	0.334
ter, 47	124	6.7 - 17.2	11.72	2.976	2,676	0.243
DR. 47	142	6.7 - 16.2	12.15	2.045	2,216	0.186
ley 147	145	7.2 - 17.2	11.93	2.441	2.336	0.194
une 47	115	7.2 - 15.7	10.75	2.046	2.217	0.208
nly h7	83	6.7 - 14.7	11.0	1. 3kk	1.828	0.201
1900 A.T.	75	6.7 - 15.2	10.29	2,257	2.195	0.253
ant .hT	90	6.7 - 14.7	10.03	1.811	2.020	0.21k

Statistics of length distributions of Ring 3 measurements (in ma) from mid-monthly samples of Venerupis from Cross Houses Beach 1946 - 47.

Date	Sample size	Range	Nean '	Var iance	Standerd Deviation	Standred Errop
Septebs	232	15.2 - 27.7	21.08	3.634	2.491	0.196
Oct. 16	90	14.7 - 27.7	19.55	4.303	3.166	0.335
Oct. 46	263	14.2 - 27.7	19.76	4.590	3, 399	0.207
Dec. 16	96	15.2 - 26.2	21.17	3,368	2.362	0.293
Pob. 47	78	15.2 - 26.2	21.42	2.980	2.632	0.299
Mer. 47	120	14.7 - 27.7	20, 33	lin 090	3. 134	0.237
ADF. 47	134	14.7 - 27.2	20,40	14.402	3.242	0.281
May 47	139	1/4.7 - 26.7	20.76	3.518	2.465	0.252
June 17	110	14.7 - 25.7	18,70	3.280	2.363	0.274
July b7	140	14.2 - 25.7	18.74	3.699	2.368	0.27
Ang. h7	73	14.7 - 24.2	18.40	2.510	2.000	0.282
Saut 17	76	1.7-2.2	18.50	2.372	2-335	0,269

Statistics of length distributions of Ring & measurements (in ma) from mid-monthly samples of Venerupis from Gross Houses Beach 1945 - 47.

Date	Sample size	Range	Xoan.	Variange	Standard Deviation	Standard Error
8ept.46	176	23.7 - 26.7	29.20	4.315	3. 284	0.248
Oct. 46	62	24.2 - 35.7	28.70	4.009	3.001	0.384
Oct. 46	177	24.2 - 36.2	29.27	3.895	3.119	0.235
Dee. 16	86	24.2 - 35.7	29.6k	3.066	2.768	0.300
Teb. 47	6.	24.2 - 33.2	27.48	2.654	2.539	0.319
Ner. 47	17	24.2 - 32.2	27.91	1.761_	2.078	0.266
Apr. 47	115	24.7 - 35.7	29.19	3.400	2.910	0.272
Nay 47	105	24.2 - 33.7	28.74	2.291	2.349	0.230
June 47	75	24.2 - 35.7	28.30	3.597	2.996	0.348
July h?	5	24-2-34-2	28-23	3.159	2.640	9.362
Aug. b7	19	2h.2 - 3h.2	27.56	2.697	2.383	G. This
Sert.47	47	24.2 - 32.7	27.10	2,300	2.322	0. 342

Statistics of length distributions of Ring 5 measurement (in ma) Then mid-monthly samples of Veneruple from Cross Houses Beech 1945 - 47.

١

Bate	Sample Size	Range	Koan	Varian ce	Standard Deviation	Standard Brrot
Septabl	125	28.7 - 41.2	33.78	3.387	2.908	0.261
Oct. b6	39	29-2 - 37-7	32.71	1.979	2.165	0.351
Oot. 46	116	29.7 - 39.2	34-40	2-447	2.445	0.228
Dec. 46	62	30.2 - 38.2	34.62	1.535	1.957	0.250
700. 47	112	30-2 - 41-2	35.52	3.402	2.798	0.437
Hor. 47	39	29.7 - 37.7	33.17	1.820	2.133	0.346
ADE. 47	85	29.7 - 40.2	34.58	1.200	1.721	0.188
Hay h?	74	29.7 - 39.2	34.01	1.790	2.091	0.245
June 47	45	29.7 - 38.2	33.92	2.044	2.249	0.339
241x 1.7	45	30.2 - 39.2	33.44	2.326	2.400	0.361
ANR. 42	42	29.7 - 34.2	32.81	4.535	1.692	0.264
Sent.17	13	29.7 - 38.2	33.43	2.004	2,202	0.339

Statistics of length distributions of Ring & measurements (in mail from mid-monthly semples of Venerupis from Gross Houses Lesse 1946 - 57.

H .

Bute	Sample size	Range	Nean	Variance	Stan dard Devis tion	Standard Error
Bept	80	33.7 - 43.2	37.71	2.55	2.489	9.279
Oct. b6	20	34.7 - 40.2	36.92	1.645	1.699	0.389
Ost. bf	61	34.2 - 42.7	37.60	0.781	1.263	0.163
Dec. 16	32	35.7 - 42.2	38.73	1.400	1.793	0.322
76. 17		33.7 - 43.2	38.79	2.796	2.613	0.477
Hare b7	20	3k.7 - 38.7	36.27	1.245	1.710	0.391
ADE AT	95	3k+2 - 44+2	38.17	2.013	2.233	0.305
Key 17	56	34-2 - 39-2	37.02	0.950	1.383	0.186
June 117		34-2 - 41-7	38.64	2.072	2.233	0.455
ANAM		34.2 - ist.7	33. 70	2.042	2.259	0.454
ANTA ME	22	Nu2 - 40-2	36.52	0.034	1-278	0.232
Sent di	*	No. 2 - 62.7	30.16	2.176	2.269	0.453

Statistics of length distributions of Ring 7 measurement (10 mm.) from mid-monthly samples of Veperupis from Gross Neuros Seach 1945 - 47.

).

Date	Sample Size	Range	Noan	Varience	Standard Devistion	Stendard Error
Bent. 16	5h	34-2 - 45-2	39.19	4.309	/ 2.966	0.b07
Ost. he	10	35-2 - 41-2	39.11			
Oct. 46	43	34-2 - 45-2	39.26	3.204	2.829	0.436
Dec. 46	16	37.7 - 14.7	41.10	2.131	2.123	0.545
20.47	21	34.7 - 4kz.2	39.41	3.200	2.843	0.625
107. 47	19	34-2 - 43-2	38.64	2.736	2.615	0.615
ADR. 47	26	36-2 - 43-7	40.23	1.892	1.797	0, 399
Har 47	34	35.7 - k1.7	38.72	1.005	1.514	0.263
June 47	13	34.1 - 45.0	40.36			
	14	35.2 - 47.2	39.55			antestiense (tat en eus égy éntrejé
Ang. M2	20	15.2 - ht.7	18.87	1.265	1.753	0.398
Sert.h7	17	16.7 - 43.2	10.52	2.958	2.113	0.500

Statistics of length distributions of Ring 8 measure (in soc.) from mid-monthly earnies of Venerabis from Cross Houses Beach 1966 - 17.

		• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •				
• •	· ,					
•						
					-	
Statistic	<u>s ar 1</u>	math distri	but ion	of Ring	8 meenure	
	Cro	a Rouses Re	261 19	6 - 47.		
Bate	Sample Sizo	Range	Nosz	Variance	Stend ard Devia tion	Standard Error
Septulis	23	37.2 - 44.2	140.58	1.865	2.134	0.455
0et. 16	14	35.2 - 15.3	12.37			
0et. 16						
D02. 16	5	41.6 - 44.5	42.65		·····	
Teb. 17	7	37.0 - 45.3	20.71			
Her. 47						
Apr. 47	7	39.7 - 45.7	42.05			
Xey h7	12	36.9 - Who 7	40.87			
June 117	6	39.4 - 45.3	12.50			
July h7	6	38.9 - 43.6	42.38			
Aug. 47						
Septebl						

TRANS N States Three 日本語を知らるとない 2199 31 an definitede all'i com acaticat con ministration dependians. 👘 🖓 👬 👔 menter (1943), de la los sigle constitución (1943a) en ver constitución Bernen Bernen an Gerlen an an an Charles an Berner State and Stat 医脊髓结核结核 化物理学 化合理 网络小银银属的第三人称单数 医神经外的 医白色素的 医小脑 医动脉 医结核的 化丁 a **basi dan baha saka katan Salamata kang dan Katan katan** te entries was a fille and the state of an entries of and and the second states and the second s Law are all white a start of the admittance of the contraction of the presidential of an and the president to a sub-post lite the on the terms intervet.

Digning Movements.

The literature on digging movements of lamellibranchs is not extensive and other than the work of Drew (1906) on Ensis directus and Jordan (1915) on Mactra inflata, there is little of significance until the extensive investigations of Fraenkel (1927) on the Solenides. Later, Stoll (1938), gave brief descriptions of methods of locomotion in various species. Drew (1898). Morse (1913). Vies (1904) and Stoll (1938) have described locomotion in various protobranchs. Of all lamellibranchs. the Solenidae lend themselves best to a study of locomotion because they are probably the most active and rapidly burrowing, and it is possible to induce movement of the foot by stimulation (Frankel, 1927). This is impossible in species such as Y. pullastra in which almost any type of stimulation causes immediate contraction, generally accompanied by closure of the shells. While the nerve-wuscle physiology of movement in Y. pullastra was not studied, the general pattern of digging movements was observed and the results may be of some interest.

When Y. <u>pullastra</u> is removed from its burrow and is allowed to remain undisturbed for some time on any surface, the shells open and efforts are made to burrow. If the substratum is too hard for the foot or the shell to penetrate, horizontal movements result; but if the substratum is soft enough for penetration, then the same/

4

/same sequence of movements allows the snimel to burrow. Unless the snimel is moved from its burrow, it appears that the amount of movement in nature is relatively little. The typical habitat is under rather flattish angular stones (see Ple23, fig.1) covering shallow pockets of sand and gravel. Nearly all animals are attached to some solid object, a stone or a shell, by a byssus. This thread is single preximally where it leaves the fact; distally where it is attached to the holdfast, it is divided inte several strands. There is an affinity for crevices, or against everhanging rocks whose base is buried deeply enough. Most enimals are buried an inch or two below the surface, but a number may be found with at least part of the shell showing and some may have <u>Possicepros triouster</u> growing on them.

In nature the orientation is variable. The animals lie with the transverse andlongitudinal axes in various planes. When they are allowed to burrow into pure sand they assume a position with the dorsal margin of the shell nearly parallel with the surface.

The digging movements have been observed many times in all sizes of animals from the youngest spat to the largest adult in sand, mud, gravel, powdered glass and on flat surfaces. In every case, regardless of the position and the environment, there was an inevitable sequence of movements.

2.

Using the medium of sand, in which the movements are best executed, assuming the animal to be imbedded just deeply enough to prevent it falling over, and with the long axis parallel to the surface of the sand; the sequence of movements is as follows:

t. The valves are opened.

2. The foot is protruded, pointed with a probing motion. This back and forth searching motion is continued until the foot is fully extended. The tip of the foot may extend to a length equal to that of the animal. The degree of vertical penetration in this phase may vary considerably and is partly dependent on the type of substratum. (Pl.50, fig.a).

3. The heel of the foot is protruded ventrally. (Pl.50, fig.b).

is. The heel expands both laterally and posteriorly, so that, coupled with the anterior extension of the foot, an anchor is formed. If the substratum is firm enough, the foot maintains this position and the shell moves.

5. The valves open alightly.

6. The two siphonal apertures close, and the adductor muscles contract reducing the volume of the mantle envity forcing out the excess water in a stream from the anterior end just below the adductor muscle. Presumbly the pallial curtain maintains a scal around the fost and the remainder of the mantle edge during this operation./ Almost immediately the anterior pedal retractors contrast and the posterior retractors relax, causing the anterior end of the shell to dip down and the posterior to rise upward. It is probable, and this description of the play of the muscles is only conjectural, that contraction of the anterior retractors is confined to that part near its insertion into the shell. (Pl.50, fig.c).

7. The final movement now takes place as the shell moves forward and down. The foot remains in its position of anchorage and the more distal portion of the anterior retractors now comes into action and the body is drawn forward. At the same time elements of the posterior retractors running downward and forward to the base of the foot contract, so assisting in the movement. (Pl.50, fig.d).

In Plate 50 the lines 'XX' and 'YY' are vertical and horizontal reference lines respectively. In figs. b, e and d, the foot is in relatively the same position and the shell and body have moved in relation to this. The figures are diagrammatic.

This sequence of movements is repeated until the animal reaches the required depth. Kymograph recordings, an example of which is shown in Pl.34 fig.3, substantiate the analysis given above. The recording reads from left to right and the kymograph arrangement was such that a downward movement of the animal is shown in an /

k.

/an upward movement of the tracing pen. The stachment of the shell was on its anterior lateral area, so the maximum downward movement is recorded. It is difficult to compare the kymograph tracings of digging movements in Y. <u>pullastra</u> and in <u>Solen</u> (Freenkel, 1927), for the latter was held in a clamp and vertical movements of the foot recorded.

In the tracing Pl. 34. fig. 3. will be noticed a slight dip of the pen just prior to the long upstroke. This is interpreted as a slight relexation of the adductor anseles, allowing the valves to gape slightly and in this way loosening the sand around the shells. Then follows the sharp upsweep of the pen showing the downward movement of the "nose" of the animal (Novement 6), (Pl.50, fig.c). The "nose" very rapidly tips up again allowing the pen to This upward movement slows down in its later stages. drop. and the beginning of the next sequence may be under way before the animal has come to rest. as shown by the horizontal lines in the first few sequences of Pl. 34. fig. 3. One vertical sweep of the pen up and down, plus the following horizontal line. constitutes a sequence. This term is analogous to the "Grabstufe" of Fraenkel (1927). The initial probing of the foot he terms, "Grabschritt", and a number of "Grabschritt" form a "Grabstufe." In turn. a number of "Grabstufe" form a "Grabperiode", which presumably ends when the animal reaches the required depth in the sand./

5.

In the description of Movement 6 is mentioned the stream of water that is forced out of an anterior separation of the pallial curtains. The valve closure responsible for this is not represented on the tracing because it appears to be coincident with the downward movement of the "nose", and as closure of the valves would result in an upward movement of the pan, the two movements are no doubt incorporated. The purpose of this current has been interpreted, first by Drew (1906) for <u>Enais</u> <u>directus</u>, and later by Jordan (1915) for <u>Maetra inflata</u>. **Preenkel** (1927) for the Solenidae, and Stell (1937, 1938) for several lamellibranchs, as serving to loosen the send

in front of the animal to allow easier penetration. Certainly in <u>V. pullastra</u> the jet is powerful, for a considerable disturbance is created in the sand even when the animal is at some depth. There appears to be no good reason to doubt the interpretation of the above authors.

An analysis of six kymograph recordings of digging movements, given in Table 25, shows that once digging has begun, the average time for each sequence is 2.42 minutes. The average number of consecutive sequences is 17, and the mean extent of the initial downward movement is 1.8 mm. The effective downward movement is appreciably lessthan this due to the lift of the anterior end in the second phase of the sequence, but the extent is variable depending on the type of substratume.

Horizontal Kovement./

6.

-	•	5		3	•	Experiment
14.7	40.0	0.04	hie3	41.3	4103	
17.9.10	كلاروملله	142245	10.9.46	10.9.46	10.2.46	Data
2.60	2.00	1.90	2.60	2.44	3.00	Av. time between sequence (in minutes)
6	18	18	44	15	16 - 33	No. of sequences
4.7	2.3	4.2	3.0	4.5	4.2	Average Extent of downward movement in fat phase in (m.m.)
3.0	4.0	27	3.7	2.4	2.6	Maximum downward novement in fet phase in (m.m.)
14-0	1408	13.3	15.2	15.2	15.2	17 0 40 0 40

TATE 1.

4

13

anna Staff

•

Morizontal Novement.

When V. pullastra is first placed in an aguarium tank with suitable substratum, the first reaction is to burrow which it does rapidly. During the first period of darkness, however, many of the smaller animals return to the surface and move about considerably. as shown by the long furrows cut on the surface of the sand. Whother there is an actual 'darkness' effect is debatable for the animals may have returned to the surface in any event, but this point was not investigated. The travel movement is accomplished by the same sequence used in digging, except that the initial dip of the anterior end is not so extensive. If the sand is very loose many of the larger enimals have difficulty in obtaining the initial anchorage for the anterior end of the shell. That is. once the "nose" of the clam is buried, the rather flattened lumule region forms a pressure plate, and the weight of the sand on it holds it steady as the posterior end is palled down. If the initial anchorage is not obtained the animal will plough along the surface for some distance before the "nose" gets a grip.

Discussion.

It has been shown that the digging movements consist of strict and undewisting sequence of movements, which involve fine synchronisation of the adductor muscles, the retractor muscles and the muscles of the foct. The role of the blood system in contributing to the pedal/

7.

/pedal activities has not been investigated. Drew (1966) and Preenkel (1927) have shown that the blood assists in pedal movements, but the latter author has shown that blood pressure plays only a minor role in comparison to the musculature in inducing changes in the form of the foot. However, in <u>V. pullastra</u>, there is not the rapid and extensive changes such as occurs in <u>Solen</u>, and the extension of the tip and heel of the foot forms an anchor, wether than the exclusive swelling of the tip as in <u>Solen</u>.

The stimulation which causes burrowing has not been determined, other than that it occurs whenever the animal is not buried. \ Also, what is the stimulus which gauses the animal to stop burrowing? Frankel believes it is not necessary to assume a nervous inhibition, but that the cessation of digging movements occurs as a result of fetigue, but this is hardly likely with Y. pullastra. which will burrow repeatedly, though the period of shell closure caused by the removal from the sand may serve for recuperation. However, the amount of muscular activity in the two species is hardly comparable, nor is the time required for burrowing. Freenkel (1927) found that Solen erientates itself in a direction which corresponds approximately to the direction of the resultant of the centrifugal force and the force of gravity. Y. pullastra may be found orientated in nature in nearly every conceivable manner./

٤.

The same applies to their orientation in an aquarium with a homogeneous substratum such as sand. No experiments with centrifugal force were tried.

Stimulations of the siphons and months in \underline{Y} . <u>pullantra</u> invariably cause shell closure. Similar stimulation in <u>Bolen</u>, seconding to Fraenkel (1927), nearly always initiates digging movements, and he determined by elimination experiments that the viscoral ganglion plays an important role in the release of digging movements, but the corebral ganglion was accertained to be the actual merve centre for the movements. With the different effect of mustle and siphonal stimulation, it would be interesting to investigate nervous control of the movements in \underline{Y} . pullastra.

SOME ASPECTS OF THE BIOLOGY OF <u>VENERUPIS</u> <u>PULLASTRA</u> (MONTAGU).

By

D.B. Quayle

Volume II

Plates

A thesis presented to the University of Glasgow for the degree of Ph.D. May, 1948.

Plate 1.

Figure 1. Larva just out the straight hinge stage. 168 u. x 144 u.

Figure 2. Larva. Early unbo. 204 u. x 180 u.

Figure 3. Larva just before matamorphosis 260 u. x 240 u.

Figure 4. Internal view of right value of a veliger showing the hinge area and teeth. 256 u. x 238 u.

Figure 5. Hinge areabf right valve of larva. 227 w. x 209 u. Internal view.

Figure 6. Hinge area of left valve of larva. 227 u. z 209 w. Internal view.



Plate 2.

Figure 7. Photomicrograph of complete veliger from the left side. Length 240 u.

Figure 8. Photomicrograph of the external view of both values of a veliger, 225 u. in length. Prod. 1 is the light unringed area inside the hinge and unbo.

Figure 9. Photomicrograph of the internal view of hinge area of the right valve of a veliger, showing the hinge teeth and ligement. x 400.

Figure 10. Photomicrograph of the external view of the left valve of a spat 0.4 mm. long by 0.35 mm. high.

Figure 11. Photomicrograph of the external view of the right valve of a spat 0.3 mm. in length. Note the difference in density between Prod. 11 and the dissoconch.









FIG.9



Plate 3.

Map showing Little Cumbrae Island and Great Cumbrae Island, with some of the landmarks and Stations mentioned in the text. The 10 and 20 fathem depth contours are shown.

Legend.

- A Location of spat sampling stations.
- B Keppel Pier.
- C Shore pumping Station on Keppel Point.
- D Plankton Station off Keppel Pier, August 26th-28th, 1947.
- E Approximate location of the Lion Rock.
- F Sampling Station for Vertical Series, August 22nd, 1947.
- G Hunterston Perch.
- H Location of Cross Houses Beach.



Plate 4.

Graph showing the seasonal variation in the number of larvae as shown by pump samples from Keppel Pier and Keppel Point during the breeding season of 1947. The mean weakly temperatures at the surface at Keppel Pier, and the tidal series for the period, are shown. The temperature data was supplied by the B.I.S.R.A., and the Tidal data is from the Admiralty Tide Tables, 1947.



PLATE 4

Plate 5.

Graph showing the number of larvaein pump samples of 2 cubic metres, taken at various depths down to 40 metres, from a Station in Fairlie Channel, August 22nd, 1947. Data from Table 2.

PLATE 5



Plate 6.

Graph showing the number of larvae per 2 cubic metres of pumped water from the Keppel Point Shore Station, 14th-16th August, 1947. The periods of darkness and the rise and fall of the tide are shown. Data from Table 3.



PLATE 6

Plate 7.

Graph showing the number of larvae from 2 cubic metres of pumped water from a Station off Keppel Pier in Fairlie Chennel, August 26th-28th, 1947. In addition are shown the rise and fall of the tide and the periods of darkness. The broken line represents the 12 metre samples, and the solid line the surface samples. Data from Table 4.



Plate 8.

Graph showing the number of larvae per 2 cubic metres of pumped water from the Keppel Point Station, August 29th to September 6th, 1947. The periods of darkness, and the rise and fall of the tide, are shown. Data from Table 5.


Plate 9.

Key to lettering.

a.a.	-	anterior adductor muscle.
a.p.	-	apical plate.
b.g.		byseal gland.
b.gr.	~	byssal groove.
C.g.	-	cerebral ganglion.
đ.đ.	-	digestive diverticula.
f.	-	foot.
g. 8.		gastric shield.
ĩ.g.		inner gill.
i.Ī.	-	intestinal loop.
k.s.	-	crystalline style sac.
mo.	-	mouth
068.		oesophagus.
0.t.		oral flap.
p.a.		posterior adductor muscle.
p.g.		pedal ganglion.
r.	-	rectum.
8.		stomach.
st.	-	statocyst.
u.		und o.
¥.g.	•••	Visceral ganglion.
v.1.		lobe of velum.

Figure 14.

Semi-diagrammatic reconstruction of a full grown larva from sections, whole mounts and from the living animals. x 400.



.

<u>Plate 10.</u>

Key to Lettering.

a.a.	-	anterior adductor muscle.
a.g.		apical groove.
a.p.	-	apical plate.
c.g.	-	cerebral ganglion.
e.p.	-	mantle epithelium.
f.		foot.
1.g.		inner gill.
m.1.	-	muscular lobe of the mantle.
008.	-	oesophagus.
p. e.	-	periostracum.
p.g.	-	pedal ganglion.
p.1.	-	secretory lobe of the mantle.
p.r.		posterior retractor muscles.
r.	-	rectum.
st.		statocyst.
st.l.	-	statolith.
V.C.	-	velar cilia.
v.g.		visceral ganglion.
v.l.	-	velar lobe.
V-r-m-		velar retractor muscles.

- Figure 15. Frontal section of a larva to show the relationship between the various organs x 400.
- Figure 16. Slightly oblique cross section of a larva to show the relationship of the various organs x 300.





Plate 11.

Key to lettering.

8.8.	-	anterior adductor muscle.
8. D.	-	apical plate area.
8. r.		anterior retractor muscle.
C. D. g.	-	cerebro-pleural ganglion.
C.g.		cerebral ganglion.
d.d.	-	digestive diverticula.
e D.		mantle epithelium.
8.1-4	-	larval gill filaments.
1.g.		inner gill.
1. m. D.		mouth - palp junction area.
1.p.	-	lower palp.
m.e.		mantle edge.
mo.	-	mouth.
oes.	-	oesophagus.
oes. ep) .	oesophagea epithelium.
p.a.		posterior adductor muscle.
u. p.	-	upper palp.

- Figure 17. Sagittal section through the right side of a larva showing the gill filaments x 475.
- Figure 18. Sagittal section through an 0.35 mm. spat, to show the deeply staining multinucleate tissue of the apical plate area in relation to the cerebral ganglion, mouth and anterior adductor muscle. x 1000.
- Figure 19. Sagittal section through the mouth region of a 1.0 mm. spat, to show the lower palp and its relationship to the mouth region x 600.
- Figure 20. Sagittal section through the mouth region of a 1.0 mm. spat, to show the division, and the attachment between, the lower palp and the lip of the mouth. x 600.
- Figure 21. Sagittal section through the mouth region of a 1.0 mm. spat to show the upper palp and mouth and the proximity of the gills x 500.

PLATE II











FIG. 21

<u>Plate 12.</u>

Key to lettering.

a.r.		anterior retractor muscles.
c.p.g.	-	cerebro-pleural ganglion.
c.tr.	-	ciliated tract.
d.d.	-	digestive diverticula.
e.p.		mantle epithelium.
1.g.	-	inner gill.
1.p.	-	lower palp.
M.C.	-	mucus cells.
m.e.	-	mantle edge.
mo.		mouth.
ces.	-	oesophagus.
u. p.		upper palp.
v.m.	-	visceral mass.

- Figure 22. Frontal section through the mouth region of an 0.35 mm. spat, showing the mouth and the upper palps. x 320.
- Figure 23. Cross section through the mouth region of an 0.4 mm. spat, to show the lower palps x 300.
- Figure 24. Cross section through the mouth region of an 0.4 mm. spat, to show the upper palps x 300.
- Figure 25. Drawing of a whole mount of the upper and lower palps of a 1.0 mm. spat. The view given is frontal, looking directly into the mouth. x 400.







Plate 13.

Key to lettering.

C.		cilia.
e.p.	-	mantle epithelium.
m. 1.	-	muscular lobe of mantle.
m. s.	-	muscle strand.
n.		nerve.
p.e.	-	periostracum.
p.1.		secretory lobe of mantle.
p.1.m.	-	pallial line muscles.
p.r.m.		pallial retractor muscles.
sh.	-	shell.
B.l.		sensory lobe of mantle.

- Figure 26. Cross section of the mantle edge of a larva to show the two mantle lobes present at this time. x 1500.
- Figure 27. Cross section of the mantle edge of a 1.2 mm. spat, to show the three mantle lobes and the siphonal retractor muscles. x 450.



<u>Plate 14.</u>

Key to the lettering.

1.g.	-	inner gill.
m.	-	mantle.
m.e.	-	mantle edge.
m.f.	-	mantle fusion.
m.1.	-	muscular lobe of mantle.
m. s.	-	muscle strand.
p.a.	-	posterior adductor muscle.
p.e.	-	periostracum.
p.1.	-	secretory lobe of mantle.
p.r.m.	-	pallial retractor muscles.
S.8.	-	siphonal septum.
si.t.		siphonal tentacles.

- Figure 28. Frontal section of an 0.4 mm. long spat, to show the formation of the siphonal tentacles. Section is through the midline. x 700.
- Figure 29. Drawing of a whole mount of the right posterior ventral mantle region, to show the formation of the siphonal tentacles and the gills, from a spat 0.50 mm. x 400.
- Figure 30. Internal view of a whole mount of the right posterior mantle edge of a spat 0.75 mm. in length, to show the siphonal tentacles. Stained with methylene blue. x 250.
- Figure 31. Frontal section of an 0.3 mm. spat, to show the fusion of the mantle x 350.



<u>Plate 15.</u>

Key to lettering.

8.	-	anus.
e.p.	-	mantle epithelium.
e.si.	-	exhalent siphon.
ſ.		foot.
1.g.	-	inner gill.
n.e.	-	mantle edge.
M. S.		muscle strands.
m.t.	-	mentle thickening.
p.a.	-	posterior adductor muscle.
D.0.	-	periostracum.
p.1.m.	-	pallial line muscles.
P.	-	rectum.
s.l.	, 🕶	secretory lobe of mantle.
88.	-	siphonal septum.
8.t.		sensory tentacles.
si.t.	-	siphonal tentacles.
V.g.	-	visceral ganglion.

Figure 32. Frontal section of an 0.35 mm. spat at the approximate level of the anus, to show the siphonal tentacles, the exhalent siphon and the siphonal retractor muscles x h00.

Figure 33. Frontal section of an 0.45 mm. spat, cut at the approximate level of the mouth, to show the exhalent siphon x 300.

Figure 34. Drawing of a whole mount of the posterior region of a 1.0 mm. long spat, to show the siphonal septum and the siphonal tentacles. Stained with methylene blue x 170.



<u>Plate 16.</u>

Key to lettering.

с.		cilia.
d.d.	· 🐽	digestive diverticula.
d.d.d.	-	duct of digestive diverticula.
e.p.	-	mantle epithelium.
f.		foot.
i.g.		inner gill.
1.g.o.	4778	origin of inner gill.
k.	· · ·	kidney.
k.s.		crystalline style sac.
m.		mantle.
m.e.		mantle edge.
m.1.	-	muscular lobe.
m.t.		thickening of mantle.
03.	-	osphradium.
003.		oesophagus.
p.e.	-	periostracum.
p.1.		secretory lobe.
p.r.		posterior retractor muscles.
r.	-	rectum.
8.	-	stemach.
V.g.	-	visceral ganglion.

- Figure 35. Frontal section through the posterior region of an 0.4 mm. spat, showing the gill origin x 400.
- Figure 36. Frontal section through the posterior dorsal region of a 1.0 mm. long spat, to show the specialised epithelium which is described as the osphradium x 450.
- Figure 37. Frontal section through a 1.0 mm. long spat, to show the relationship between the gills, mantle and siphonal retractor muscles x 50.
- Figure 38. Frontal section through an 0.35 mm. long spat, to show the ducts of the digestive diverticula leading into the stomach x 200.









<u>Plate 17</u>.

Key to the lettering.

au.		auricle.
a.v.0.	,	atrio-ventricular opening.
d.d.	-	digestive diverticula.
đ₊p₊	-	dorsal pericardium.
e.p.	-	mantle enthelium,
h.	-	heart.
h.m.		heart muscle.
int.	-	intenstine.
ky.		kidney.
i.g.	-	inner gill.
m.	-	mantle.
\mathbf{p}_{\bullet}		pericardium.
p.a.	-	posterior adductor muscle.
p.r.		posterior retractor muscle.
r.		reetum.
r.p.	-	reno-pericardial duct.
٧.		ventrical.
V.g.		visceral ganglion.
V.p.	-	ventral pericardium.

Figure 39. Diagrammatic reconstruction of the kidney of an 0.5 mm. long spat. The figure on the left is in frontal view, and the dotted line marks the outline of the lumen. Figure 39A. is a cross section at point A. Figure 39B. is a cross section at point B. x 900.

- Figure 40. Frontal section of the posterior dorsal region of an 0.5 mm. spat showing the heart, kidney and pericardium x 1000.
- Figure 41. Lateral view of a reconstructed half kidney of a 1.0 mm. long spat. Dotted line indicates the reno-pericardial duct. Top of the diagram is dorsal and the left is anterior x 400.
- Figure 42. Frontal view of a reconstructed right half of a kidney in a spat 4.0 mm. in length x 400.
- Figure 43. Sagittal section through the posterior dorsal region of a 1.0 mm. long spat, to show the heart, kidney and pericardium x 600.
- Figure 44. Frontal section through the posterior dorsal region of an 0.35 mm. long spat, to show the heart x 350.



FIG.39









FIG.44

<u>Plate 18.</u>

Key to the lettering.

a. - anus.
a.a. - anterior adductor muscle.
c.pg.- cerebro-pleural ganglion.
f. - foot.
i.g. - inner gill.
l. - ligament.
m. - mantle.
oes. - oesophagus.
p.a. - posterior adductor muscle.
p.r. - posterior retractor muscle.
r. - rectum.
u.p. - upper palp.

Figure 45. Drawing of a whole amount of a 1.0 mm. spat from the right side x 100.



Plate 19.

Key to the lettering.

a.a.	-	anterior adductor muscle.
a.b.	-	anal bush.
a.r.	-	anterior retractor muscle.
b.g.	-	byssal gland.
b.gr.		byssal groove.
c.gr.	-	ciliated groove.
d.d.	-	digestive diverticula.
ſ.	-	foot.
g.s.	-	gastric shield.
g.	-	gonad.
h.		heart.
i.g.		inner gill.
int.		intestine.
k.s.	-	crystalline style sac.
m.	-	mantle.
m.c.		mucous cells.
m. o.	-	mouth.
008.		oesophagus.
p.a.	-	posterior adductor muscle.
P+g+	-	pedal ganglion.
p_*r_*	-	posterior retractor muscle.
p.c.		pericardium.
8.	-	stomach.
st.	-	statocyst.
V.g.		Visceral ganglion.

Figure 46. Segittal section through the approximate middle of a 1.0 mm. spat, to show the relationship of the various organs at this stage x 100.



Plate 20.

Graph showing the efficiency of the plates held at various angles as collectors of spat. The broken line represents the catch per square inch of projected area, and the solid line represents the actual area exposed. The data are taken from Table 6A and are the combined figures for glass and Tufnol.



Plate 21.

Graph showing the number of spat on 4 inch square ground glass and Tufnol plates, held at various angles from the perpendicular through 360 degrees. The solid line is Tufnol, and the broken one ground glass. Data from Table 6.





FIG.I



Plate 23.

Figure 1. Photograph of the Cross Houses Beach, Millport, looking south-east across the mouth of Kames Bay. Note the numerous rocks and stones and the attached littorines. The high reef shown in the upper right affords considerable protection from wave action in southerly gales.

Figure 2.

Photograph showing the plankton pump apparatus at the shore station on Keppel Point. The intake pipe running up the rocks from the buoy may be seen on the left. The two $\frac{1}{3}$ cubic metre measuring tanks are seen on the right, with the plankton net in the outer one.







Table 24.

Graph showing the distribution of spat from the spatfalls for the summers of 1946 and 1947, at various tidal levels in Balloch Bay. The solid line is the September 1946 distribution, and the broken line that of October 1947. Data from Tables 7A, 7B, 7C.



<u>Plate 25.</u>

Graph showing the length-frequency distributions of samples of spat from various tidal levels in Balloch Bay, September 1946. The station numbers are marked on each curve, which has its own base line, so the curves are comparative but frequencies must be calculated by estimation and subtraction. Data from Table 26A.



Plate 26.

44

Graph showing mean lengths of samples of spat from various tidal levels at Balloch Bay, September 1946. Data from Table 8.


<u>Plate 27.</u>

Graph showing the percentage mortality of spat from Balloch Bay, at various times, from September 1945 to June 1947. Data from Tables 74, 78, & 70.

PLATE 27



Plate 28.

Graph showing the rate of removal of a coloured suspension. The ordinate is on a sliding scale, in order to accommodate sufficient number of curves, and represents the natural logarithm of the ratio of the "spekker" reading at any given time, to the original "spekker" reading. Data are from Experiments 3 to 14 inclusive, Appendix I.



Plate 29.

Graph showing the rate of removal of a coloured suspension. The ordinate is on a sliding scale, in order to accommodate sufficient curves, and represents the natural logarithm of the ratis of the "spekker" reading at any given time, to the original "spekker" reading. The data are taken from Experiments 15 to 38 inclusive. Appendix I.



<u>Plate 294</u>.

Graph showing the rates of filtration in Experiments 28 to 31, in which the suspension medium was colloidal graphite. The animals in Experiments 30 and 31 had been fed for three hours previous to the experiment with a concentrated rouge solution. Description of the experiment, page 92.



Plate 30.

Graph showing the rate of filtration as shown by the relative changes in concentration $(n \frac{P2}{P4})$ of a coloured suspension with time. The lower line of long dashes shows the plotted logarithmic ratios, and the line of short dashes shows a line fitted by the method of Least Squares. The upper line of long dashes is the plotted logarithmic ratios of the control experiment which shows the rate of settling of the suspension. Data from Experiment No. 35, Appendix I.



Plate 31.

Biagram showing the apparatus used to obtain kymograph recordings of the shell movements.

Legend.

- A Anchor block.
- B Sealing wax.
- C Animal.
- D Wire connecting animal to vertical lever.
- EFH Vertical lever swung at F.
- G Block supporting Hinger.
 - IJK Unit lever combination swung at J.
 - M sand.
 - N water level.
 - P wall of aquarium.

PLATE 31



Plate 32.

Tracing 1. Shell Movements 4. 7. 46. 4 hours and 50 mins. recording shown on the tracing. Open 100% of the period. Mean degree of open-ness 75%. A certain rhythm apparent. Temperature 16.6 - 18.0 degrees C.

Tracing 2. Shell Movements 4/5. 7. 46. 2 hours and 30 mins. recording shown on the tracing. Open 100% of the period. No definite rhythm apparent. Temperature 19.0 - 20.8 degrees C.

Tracing 3.

Shell Movements 12/13. 7. 46. 4 hours recording shown on the tracing. Open 90% of the period. Mean degree of open-ness 90%. Rhythm not apparent. Temperature 19.3 degrees C.





Munder was we we we we want - Mi M

2

3

Plate 35.

Tracing 1. Shell Movements 5. 7. 46. 3 hours recording shown on the tracing. Open 100% of the period. Degree of open-ness 90%. Closure at 4-minute intervals. Some evidence of rhythm. Temperature 18.5 - 20.4 degrees C.

Tracing 2. Shell Movements 5. 7. 46. 3 hours recording shown on the tracing. Open 100% of the period. Mean degree of open-ness 75%. No definite rhythm. Temperature 16.6 - 18.0 degrees C.

Tracing 3. Shell Movements 12. 7. 46. 2 hours and 25 mins. recording shown on the tracing. Open 100% of the period. Mean degree of open-ness 80%. Definite rhythm. Alternate activity as shown and inactivity at hourly intervals. Temperature 18.0 degrees C.

Tracing 4. Shell Movements 4/5. 7. 46. 2 hours and 30 mins. recording shown on the tracing. Closed shells for several short intervals. Rhythm evident. Temperature 19.0 - 22.0 degrees C.



MMMMM Min

m

3

Plate 34.

Tracing 1. Shell Movements 10. 7. 46. 3 hours and 25 mins. recording shown on the tracing. Open 100% of the period. Rhythm not definite. Temperature 19.5 - 21.5 degrees C.

Tracing 2. Shell Movements 10. 7. 46. 3 hours and 25 mins. recording shown on the tracing. Open 100% of the period. Mean degree of open-ness 85%. Some indication of a rhythm. Temperature 20.3 - 21.3 degrees C.

Tracing 3. Digging Movements, soft sand. Number of consecutive sequences is 18, and the mean time between each sequence is 2.0 minutes. The mean extent of the downward movement (upward movement of the kymograph pen) in the first phase is 2.3 mm. with a maximum of 4.0 mm. Mean effective (final result) downward movement for each sequence is 1.3 mm. Note the slight dip before the upstroke of the pen. Movement from left to right.





3

Plate 35.

- Tracing 1. Spawning Movements 11. 7. 47. Temperature 24 degrees C. Spawning by this female began at a point X at 19.32 hours and continued steadily until 21.33 hours. One hour of recording is shown on the tracing.
- Tracing 2. Not significant in relation to spawning. Ordinary shell movements.
- Tracing 3. Spawning Movements 8. 7. 47. began spawning 14.20 hours. Harnessed to the kymograph after several difficulties by 14.38 and restarted spawning at 14.40 hours. There was considerable pedal activity but no associated shell movement as can be seen from the tracing. Shell closure by stimulation was carried out at 14.44 hours. 8 minutes of recording is shown on the tracing. Temperature 18 degrees C.
 - Tracing 4. Spawning Novements 12, 7, 47. Female spawned between 22.10 and 22.25 hours. One hour and 20 minutes is shown on the tracing. 0.1 mm. 0.8 min. Temperature 16.1 degrees C.
 - Tracing 5. Spawning Movement 9. 7. 47. Female began spawning vigorously at 18.52 hours. First peak thereafter caused by a stimulated shell closure. One hour of recording is shown on the tracing. Temperature 16.0 degrees C.



Plate 36.

Figure 1. Photomicrograph of a gonad section of a hermaphrodite, October 21st, 1947. Residual ova are seen among the follicle cells in the female section (left). Heidenhain. 7 u. x 540.

Figure 2. Photomicrograph of developing female, August 20th, 1946. A considerable number of residual ova are left: The ovocytes and follicle cells are seen against the alveoli walls. Heidenhain. 7 u. x 540.

Figure 3. Photomicrograph of a gonad section of a ripe female, June 23rd, 1946. The large ova are seen, some free in the lumen and some still attached to the follicle wall. Heidenhain. 7 u. x 1200.

Figure 4. Photomicrograph of a gonad section of a ripe female, June 23rd, 1946. Young ovocytes are seen on the follicle walls. Heidenhain. 7 u. x 540.





FIG.I

FIG. 2



FIG. 3



<u>Plate 37</u>.

Figure 1. Photomicrograph of a gonad section of a spawned out female, July 26th, 1947. A few residual ova are seen, and some of the follicle walls appear to be broken down. Heidenhain. 7 u. x 540.

Figure 2. Photomicrograph of a gonad section of a spawned out female, July 26th, 1947. A few residual ova may be seen. Heidenhain. 7 u. x 1200.

Figure 3. Photomicrograph of a recuperating female, September 21st, 1947. The follicle cells and a few young ovocytes are seen. The residual ova are still present. Heidenhain. 7 u. x 1200.

Pigure 4. Photomicrograph of a gonad section of a recuperating female, November 23rd, 1946. The lumens are filled with follicle cells and numerous ovogonia are seen on the follicle walls. Several residual ova are seen. Heidenhain. 7 u. x 540.



FIG.I

FIG. 2





FIG.4

FIG. 3

Plate 38.

- Figure 1. Photomicrograph of a gonad section of a male, October 1947. Shows the columnar arrangement of the sex cells, with the primary gonia along the follicle wall, and the sperms and spermatids in the lumen. Heidenhain. 7 u. x 540.
- Figure 2. Photomicrograph of a gonad section of recovering male showing a typical "pattern" formation, October 21st, 1947. The sex cells appear to be arranged around the periphery of the follicle cells. Heidenhain. 7 u. x 300.
- Figure 3. Photomicrograph of a gonad section of a male, June 23rd, 1946. The lumina of the follicles are nearly full of sperms. A few developing gonia may be seen along the outside edge of the follicle. Heidenhain. 7 u. x 540.

Figure 4. Photomicrograph of a gonad section of a male, May 25th, 1946. The spermatogonia and spermatocytes are scattered loosely throughout the lumina of the follicles. A small nucleus of spermatids and sperms may be seen in the upper right. Heidenhain. 7 u. x 540.



FIG.I



FIG. 2





<u>Plate 39</u>.

Figure 1. Photomicrograph of gonad section of spawned out and recuperating male, September 18th, 1946. Note the follicle cells and the thin walls of the tubules. Heidenhain. 7 u. thick x 1200.

Figure 2. Photomicrograph of gonad section of a male almost completely spawned out, August 1st, 1947. The few sperms are lying in the centre of the tubule. Heidenhain. 7 u. x 2160.

Figure 3. Photomicrograph of a gonad section of a spawned out male, August 1st, 1947. A few sperms still lie along the walls of the follicle. Heidenhain 7 u. x 1200.

Figure 4. Photomicrograph of a gonad section of a spawned out male, August 1st, 1947. Note the strands of muscle outside the follicle wall on the right. Heidenhain. 7 u. x 1200.



FIG.I



FIG. 2



FLG. 3



FIG. 4

Plate 40.

A series of photographs of spat of various sizes from Balloch Bay. The sizes are given below in the same relative positions. The left hand series do not show a winter ring, as it has not yet been formed, but will be in the position marked R1. These were taken September 3rd, 1946. The right hand series were taken June 2nd, 1947, and the winter rings (R1) are shown. Note the prodissoconch (Prod.) on the small spat in the left hand corner.

<u>Sizes</u>	of	spat	in ma.	
1.63			1.75	
3.18			3.70	
1.36			1.75	



Plate 41.

Photographs of spat of the brood year 1946 from Balloch Bay, the sizes of which are given below in the same relative position as they appear in the plate. The left hand pair, taken June 2nd 1947, show the winter ring (R1). R2 shows the position of the second ring which, of course, has not yet been formed. The right hand pair were taken September 3rd 1946, and the winter ring (R1) is still in the process of being formed.

Sizes of spat in mm.

6.82	5.52
------	------

ッフ	
ļ	2



Plate 42.

Graph showing a length-frequency distribution of a June, 1946 random sample from the Cross Houses Beach. Data taken from Table 174.



Plate 43.

Graph showing the length increment gained by the various age (Ring number) groups, marked and planted on a beach on North Cumbras, for the period September 17th, 1946 to October 20th, 1947. Data taken from Table 18.


Plate lui.

Photographs showing the winter rings on adults. There is an indication of a disturbance ring at the location of the injury in the lower photograph, otherwise the rings appear to be true winter rings. The upper animal is in its seventh year, and the lower one in its fifth.





Plate 45.

Photographs of adults from the Cross Houses Beach. The upper photograph shows the mark of an abrasion caused by the friction against a rock. The abrasion has penetrated to the nacreous layer.

The lower photograph shows the distortion that may be, and quite often is, caused by the cramped position, typical of the Cross Houses Beach habitet.





Plate 46.

Graph showing the length-on-age (Ring number) growth curve. Data taken from Table 19.



Plate 47.

Graph showing the length-frequency distribution of all the ring length measurements for the October random sample of adults from the Cross Houses Beach. The data is taken from the initial ring measurements and this information is not given as such in any of the Tables.



Plate 48.

Graph showing the mean monthly increment of all sizes for the period April to September, 1947. The data is taken from Table 21. The broken line is the mean weekly temperature over the period.

PLATE 48



Plate 49.

Graph showing the height-length (unbroken line) and the thickness-length (broken line) ratios of various sizes of adults from the Crose Houses Beach 1946. The data is taken from Table 23, and the lines are drawn as theybest fit by inspection only. The dots represent the plotted data.



Plate 50.

Diagrammatic representation of the digging movements as described in the text. *XX* and *YX* are vertical and horizontal lines of reference.

